936.73 C2862
4
Columbia University
in the City of New York
LIBRARY

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES

This book is due on the date indicated below, or at the expiration of a definite period after the date of borrowing, as provided by the rules of the Library or by special arrangement with the Librarian in charge.

DATE BORROWED	DATE DUE	DATE BORROWED	DATE DUE
2 Jul 27			
C28(1140)M100			

THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY OF AMERICA
STUDIES IN AMERICAN CHURCH HISTORY

VOL. IV

THE CATHOLIC HIERARCHY OF THE UNITED STATES

1790-1922

BY

REV. JOHN HUGH O'DONNELL, C.S.C.

A DISSERTATION

SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF PHILOSOPHY OF THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY OF AMERICA IN PARTIAL FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

WASHINGTON, D. C.
1922

THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY OF AMERICA
STUDIES IN AMERICAN CHURCH HISTORY

VOL. IV

THE CATHOLIC HIERARCHY OF THE UNITED STATES

1790-1922

BY

REV. JOHN HUGH O'DONNELL, C.S.C.

A DISSERTATION

SUBMITTED TO THE FACULTY OF PHILOSOPHY OF THE CATHOLIC UNIVERSITY OF AMERICA IN PARTIAL FULFILMENT OF THE REQUIREMENTS FOR THE DEGREE OF DOCTOR OF PHILOSOPHY

WASHINGTON, D. C.
1922

JAN 9 - 1

THE CATHOLIC HIERARCHY OF THE UNITED STATES 1790-1922

793.73
A862

TABLE OF CONTENTS

	PAGE
PREFACE	vii
INTRODUCTION—EARLY ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION	ix
1. IN SPANISH-AMERICA	ix
2. IN FRENCH-AMERICA	xi
3. IN THE THIRTEEN ORIGINAL COLONIES	xiii
CHAPTER I—PROVINCE OF BALTIMORE (1808)	1
CHAPTER II—PROVINCE OF OREGON CITY (1846)	27
CHAPTER III—PROVINCE OF SAINT LOUIS (1847)	39
CHAPTER IV—PROVINCE OF NEW ORLEANS (1850)	49
CHAPTER V—PROVINCE OF NEW YORK (1850)	73
CHAPTER VI—PROVINCE OF CINCINNATI (1850)	95
CHAPTER VII—PROVINCE OF SAN FRANCISCO (1853)	123
CHAPTER VIII—PROVINCE OF BOSTON (1875)	133
CHAPTER IX—PROVINCE OF PHILADELPHIA (1875)	151
CHAPTER X—PROVINCE OF MILWAUKEE (1875)	165
CHAPTER XI—PROVINCE OF SANTA FE (1875)	177
CHAPTER XII—PROVINCE OF CHICAGO (1880)	185
CHAPTER XIII—PROVINCE OF SAINT PAUL (1888)	195
CHAPTER XIV—PROVINCE OF DUBUQUE (1893)	209
CONCLUSION	221
VITA	223

PREFACE

Several attempts have been made to write the history of the Hierarchy in the Church of the United States. John Gilmary Shea, historian of the American Church, was one of the first to undertake this task. In 1886, he published a volume *The Hierarchy of the Catholic Church in the United States,* and while this work deserves the highest praise, it is of little historical value, since the author withheld all references to his sources. In 1888, Richard H. Clarke published a similar work in three volumes entitled *The Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Catholic Church in the United States.* Unlike Shea, Clarke has given abundant references in his footnotes with the result that he has approached somewhat more closely to the historical ideal. But, despite this, the work is not reliable.

To Francis X. Reuss must be accorded the honor of being the first to undertake a thoroughly historical treatment of this subject. His *Biographical Cyclopedia of the Catholic Hierarchy of the United States from 1789 to 1898,* published at Milwaukee in 1898, was "nothing more—nor less—than an American supplement to the *Art of Verifying Dates.* It is not a history in the ordinary meaning of the word: it is a manual of fundamental data for the guidance of future historians of the Church in the United States." The work has many source references and in some instances previous historical inaccuracies are corrected.

In the first issues of the *Catholic Historical Review,* the Rt. Rev. Owen B. Corrigan, D.D., Auxiliary-Bishop of Baltimore, published a *Chronology of the Catholic Hierarchy of the United States,* supplementing to a great extent the plan of Reuss. He added the Provinces and the Suffragan Sees in the order of their establishment, following a geographico-chronological division. These articles elicited high commendation and have been exceedingly beneficial to writers in the field of American Church History. But something more is needed, and at the suggestion of Doctor

Peter Guilday, this Manual of the American Hierarchy was written to fill the lacunae. It combines the work of Reuss and Corrigan with an added guide to the known sources of the lives of the Bishops who have ruled the Church in the United States. Under each diocese is given also a brief bibliographical guide.

To bring the work up to date, questionnaires were sent out to the Bishops relative to their biography, as well as to that of their predecessors, and excellent returns were received. For their hearty cooperation, as well as that of the many Diocesan Chancellors, I am duly grateful. To Doctor Peter Guilday, under whose inspiration and guidance this work was undertaken and completed, my gratitude is due. I also take pleasure in acknowledging my indebtedness to the Rev. P. W. Browne, S.T.D., to Mr. Daniel Ryan of the National Catholic Welfare Council, and to Miss Alice McShane of the Library of the Catholic University of America, as well as to my confrères in the American Church History Seminar at the Catholic University of America for helpful suggestions and much-needed assistance.

INTRODUCTION

I. SPANISH ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION

The Spanish colonists came from lands where the Catholic Church had been organized for centuries. As a part of their work of colonization they brought with them the Church system of Spain. As a result bishoprics had been erected from the outset and a hierarchical organization had been effected long before Bishop John Carroll was consecrated.

In a work on the Catholic Hierarchy of the United States from 1790 to 1922 it is necessary to sketch briefly the story of this hierarchy, viewed in the light of early Spanish jurisdiction.

The beginnings of episcopal jurisdiction in the Spanish colonies of America are historically traced to Seville. While in practice the patriarchal honor given to Seville may be of small import, yet this ancient See of the last of the Western Fathers must ever be regarded as the source of Spanish-American canonical discipline.[1]

The priests who accompanied Columbus on his second expedition received their faculties from Father Buil, who was appointed Vicar-Apostolic of the New World by Alexander VI. It was not, however, until 1511, that a practical acknowledgment of the rights of Seville as the Metropolitan of the dioceses about to be erected was manifested. In that year on the eighth of August, the first actual sees in the New World were created: at San Domingo, Concepcion de la Vega, and San Juan. The first Bishop to arrive was Alonso Manso and with him the American hierarchy may be said to have begun.[2]

In 1518, the Diocese of Baracoa in Cuba was erected, but four years later it was superseded by the creation of

---

[1] RYAN, *Diocesan Organization in the Spanish Colonies*, in the *Catholic Historical Review*. Vol. II. p. 146 seq.

[2] Pope Julius II erected the Province of Hyaguata, with Magua and Bayuana as suffragan sees in 1504, but they never existed except on paper. Their creation on account of the proximity to the mainland, is the foreshadowing of the hierarchy under which we now live.

the See of Santiago de Cuba and it was to this Diocese that our first parish, St. Augustine, organized in 1565, belonged.

The Church in Spanish-America was made independent of the Metropolitan See of Seville in 1545, when the archiepiscopal Sees of Lima, Mexico City, and San Domingo were erected. We are only concerned with the last two, for it is from these Provinces that ecclesiastical jurisdiction and organization in the southeastern and southwestern parts of the United States can be traced.

In the southeastern part of our country, the parish of St. Augustine, was subject ecclesiastically to the Diocese of Santiago de Cuba, which See was at first a Suffragan of the Province of San Domingo. During the next century and a half, subsequent to 1565, Florida received canonical visitations from the Bishops of Santiago and their representatives. As a result, the Holy See instructed the Bishop of Santiago to select an Auxiliary, who was to serve as his representative in Florida. Accordingly, Dionisio Rezino was consecrated in Yucatan in 1709 as titular Bishop of Adramyttium. From 1710 to 1763, Florida received episcopal supervision from the Auxiliary-Bishops of Santiago and in 1762 from the Ordinary of Santiago himself. By the Treaty of Paris in 1763, Spain ceded Florida to England in return for Manila and Havana and the subsequent years until 1783 were disastrous to the Church in that region. In 1783, Florida—then under the jurisdiction of the Diocese of Havana, erected in 1787—was restored to Spain and remained under her control until 1819, when the territory was purchased by the United States. Thenceforward, Bishop DuBourg of New Orleans, assumed control, notwithstanding the protests of the Bishop of Havana, who maintained that he had not been notified of the change by the Patriarch of the Indies. The question of jurisdiction was finally settled on November 5, 1826, when Bishop Portier became resident Vicar-Apostolic of the Vicariate of Alabama and the Floridas.

In the southwestern part of our country the Church was subject to Mexican Sees and in particular to the Archdiocese of Mexico City, which had been erected in

1545. As a Suffragan of this Province, the See of Guadalajara (erected in 1560) is of prime import, for our southwest enters on the stage of Church history as part of this diocese.[3]

The jurisdiction of the Bishop of Guadalajara over the future southwest of the United States was transferred to the Bishop of Durango upon the erection of the latter Diocese in 1620. The next ecclesiastical division came in 1777, when the Diocese of Linares was erected, and two years later the See of Sonora was established. These changes, therefore, bring us closer to the origin and development of the present Dioceses in the States of New Mexico, Arizona, Texas, and California. In brief, the Vicariate-Apostolic of New Mexico (which included Arizona), erected in 1850 by Pius IX, with the Rt. Rev. John Lamy as first Vicar, belonged ecclesiastically to the Diocese of Durango. To the Bishop of the See of Linares was given the jurisdiction over the present State of Texas from 1777 until it was created a Prefecture-Apostolic in 1838 under the administration of the Rev. John Timon, C.M.[4] The Diocese of Monterey (erected in 1850) was formerly part of the Diocese of Both Californias (1840) which in turn was subject to the Bishop of Sonora (1779). In 1851, when Lower California was severed from the jurisdiction of Bishop Alemany of Monterey, the last link with the Spanish-American hierarchy was broken.

II. FRENCH ECCLESIASTICAL JURISDICTION

The Archbishop of Rouen was the first to exercise jurisdiction over the country that was called New France, which at that time included the great central valley of the United States. Consequently in 1647, he appointed Father Jerome Lalemant, as Superior of the Missions in Canada. Notwithstanding the protests of the Archbishop, the Holy See thought it necessary to erect a Vicariate-Apostolic in Canada in order that more personal supervision could be exercised over the growing Church in this continent.

---

[3] RYAN, *Ecclesiastical Jurisdiction in the Spanish Colonies*, in the *Catholic Historical Review*, Vol. v. p. 5.

[4] Erected as a Vicariate-Apostolic in 1841, with the Rt. Rev. John M. Odin, D. D., as first Vicar-Apostolic.

Accordingly, on June 3, 1658, the Vicariate of Canada was established and the Rt. Rev. Francis Montmorency de Laval, was appointed as first Vicar-Apostolic; as a result the immediate jurisdiction of the Archbishop of Rouen ceased.

The territory of the new Vicar-Apostolic was quite extensive. With the exception of the Thirteen Original Colonies and the territory in the southeastern and the southwestern parts of our country, which were under Spanish jurisdiction, Bishop Laval was spiritual administrator over the remaining part of the United States and all of Canada. For our purpose, it suffices to state that he administered this territory by appointing vicars-general with ample powers as his representatives in the Illinois country and in the Mississippi Valley region of Louisiana. In the east and northeast, he exercised personal jurisdiction with the various Jesuit Fathers acting as Superiors.

By way of anticipation, it may be stated that the Far West, the Oregon Territory, remained under the jurisdiction of the Bishops of Quebec until 1822, when the Vicariate-Apostolic of Red River was erected with Bishop Provencher as Vicar Apostolic.[5] It was he who received the first appeal from the settlers in the Oregon Country in 1834 to send priests to that territory to care for their spiritual wants.[6]

In 1722, Louisiana was divided into three great ecclesiastical districts. The first section extending from the mouth of the Mississippi River to that of the Illinois, was assigned to the Capuchins; the second, which was north of the Wabash River (Illinois Country), was given to the Jesuits; while the third, the country east of the Mississippi from the sea (Gulf of Mexico) to the Wabash, was allotted to the Carmelites. The Superior of these respective Religious Orders was to be the Vicar-General of the Bishop of Quebec. During the subsequent years, considerable trouble arose among the Superiors as to the question of

[5] The Diocese of Quebec was erected in 1674.

[6] Bishop Provencher had no priests to spare, so the appeal was transmitted to the Bishop of Quebec. In response to this, Fathers Francis Norbert Blanchet and Modeste Demers were sent to this region in 1838, the former being appointed Vicar-General.

jurisdiction. Shortly after the Carmelites retired, and their territory was turned over to the Capuchins.[7]

By the Treaty of Paris in 1763, Louisiana became a province of Spain and ecclesiastical jurisdiction over this territory was withdrawn from the Bishop of Quebec and given to the Ordinary of the Diocese of Santiago de Cuba. In 1789 this diocese was divided; the new bishopric of St. Christopher of Havana was erected, and the Rt. Rev. Cyril de Barcelona, Auxiliary-Bishop of Havana, became resident Ordinary over the Louisiana part of the diocese. The next ecclesiastical change occurred in April, 1793, when Pius VI made Louisiana an independent see with the Rt. Rev. Louis Peñalver y Cardenas as first Bishop. In 1800 Spain retroceded Louisiana to France, and it was later (1803) purchased by the United States. On September 1, 1805, the Congregation of Propaganda issued a decree to the effect that Bishop Carroll was appointed Apostolic-Administrator of Louisiana with power to appoint a resident Vicar-General. The upper part of the Mississippi Valley remained under the control of the Bishop of Quebec, with resident Vicars-General as their representatives until the Very Rev. John Carroll was appointed Prefect-Apostolic of the Church in the New Republic.[8]

III. ENGLISH JURISDICTION OVER THE THIRTEEN COLONIES

The Church in the English Colonies was almost exclusively an English Jesuit Mission and the Superior acted as the representative of the Vicar-Apostolic of London. Whether or not these Vicars had the power to grant the Superiors faculties prior to 1757 is a debated question. But in that year the Sacred Congregation of Propaganda granted to Bishop Petre, Vicar-Apostolic of the London District, full jurisdiction over the islands and colonies. When Bishop Challoner became Vicar-Apostolic he received the same power on March 31, 1759, and he exercised this up to the time of his death in 1781. The Jesuit Superior acted as his Vicar-General in the American Colonies.[9]

---

[7] SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States.* Vol. i, p. 566 seq.
[8] DILHET, *Etat De L'Eglise Catholique ou Diocese des Etats-Unis De L'Amerique Septentrionale*, translated by Rev. Patrick W. Browne, S. T. D., pp. 158 seq. (notes), Washington, D. C., 1922.
[9] BURTON, *Life and Times of Bishop Challoner.* Vol. ii, p. 123 seq. London, 1909.

Both Bishop Petre and his successor, Bishop Challoner, petitioned the Holy See to erect a Vicariate Apostolic in English America for the government of the Church in the islands and on the mainland, but their efforts were of no avail.

When the Revolutionary War broke out, ecclesiastical relations between Bishop Challoner and the Church in the Colonies came to an end. The Church in the future Republic was not, however, without its head, for the acting Vicar-General, Father John Lewis, continued to be acknowledged by the clergy and laity alike as their Superior. But after the Treaty of Paris in 1783, it was recognized that it would be impossible for the Vicar-Apostolic of London to exercise jurisdiction over the Church in the New Republic, and accordingly, a General Chapter of the American clergy was called at Whitemarsh.

After the first meeting on November 6, 1783, the name of Father John Lewis was sent to Rome as Superior of the whole Mission. He remained as the acknowledged leader until June 9, 1784, when the Holy See appointed John Carroll Prefect-Apostolic of the Church in the New Republic.[10] Thus officially ended the jurisdiction of the Vicar-Apostolic of London over the nascent Church in this country. Father Carroll acted as Prefect-Apostolic during the subsequent five years, and on November 14, 1789, he was appointed first Bishop of the newly created Diocese of Baltimore, thereby becoming the first Bishop of the present Hierarchy of the United States.

[10] GUILDAY, *Life and Times of John Carroll*. Vol. i, p. 202 seq. New York, 1922.

CHAPTER I

I. THE PROVINCE OF BALTIMORE (1808)

The Metropolitan See of Baltimore was erected by Pius VII on April 8, 1808, with the Right Reverend John Carroll, D.D., as first Archbishop.

When created, the Archdiocese had as suffragan sees the Dioceses of Boston, New York, Philadelphia, and Bardstown, and the jurisdiction of the Archbishop in 1808 extended over Maryand, Virginia, the District of Columbia, the two Carolinas, and over what is now Alabama, Mississippi, Louisiana and Florida. Three years later some islands in the Danish and Dutch West Indies were added to this already extensive jurisdiction. At present the Province of Baltimore has as suffragan sees, the Dioceses of Richmond (1820), Charleston (1820), Savannah (1850), Wilmington, Delaware (1868), Saint Augustine (1870), and the Vicariate-Apostolic of North Carolina (1868).

SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in Colonial Days*, New York, 1886; ID., *Life and Times of Archbishop Carroll*, New York, 1888; ID., *Hist. of the Cath. Church in the United States*, 1844-68, 2 vols., New York, 1892; Catholic Almanacs and Directories, 1834-1907; O'GORMAN, *The Roman Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1895; DAVIS, *Day Star of American Freedom;* SCHARF, *Hist. of Maryland*, Baltimore, 1879; MCSHERRY, *History of Maryland*, Baltimore, 1852; SCHARF, *History of Baltimore City and County*, Philadelphia, 1881; TREACY, *Old Catholic Maryland*, Swedesboro, N. J., 1879; KNOTT, *History of Maryland*, Baltimore, s. d.; STANTON, *History of the Church in Western Maryland*, Baltimore, 1900; RIORDAN, ed., *Cathedral Records*, Baltimore, 1906; Archives of Maryland Hist. Society, Baltimore; Diocesan Archives, ibid.; HUGHES, *Hist. of S. J. in N. Am.*, Cleveland, 1907; *Acta et Decreta S. Conc. Recentiorum. Collectio Lacensis. Auctoribus Presbyt. S. J.*, Frieburg, 1875, contains in vol. III, the full text of the decrees of these ten councils; *Concilia Provincialia Baltimori Habita ab Anno*, 1829 *ad* 1849, Baltimore, 1851, gives the acts of only the first seven provincial councils.

I. Diocese of Baltimore (1789)

The original Diocese of Baltimore, the first to be erected in the United States, was created on November 6, 1789, when Pius VI appointed the Reverend John Carroll to the new See as its first Bishop.

The original thirteen colonies were the geographical limits of this diocese in 1789, but throughout the course of the years it has been gradually reduced, so that it now comprises all the counties of Maryland, lying west of Chesapeake Bay, and the District of Columbia with a total area of 6,463 square miles.

1. CARROLL, JOHN.

The first Bishop of the Hierarchy of the United States was born at Upper Marlboro, Maryland, on January 3, 1735. At the age of twelve he went to the Bohemia Manor School, and after a year there he was sent to College of Saint Omer's in France, where he made his classical studies. In 1753, he entered the Society of Jesus, and two years later, at Liège, began his studies in philosophy and theology. Ordained to the priesthood in 1769, he spent the next five years in teaching and in traveling. When the Society of Jesus was suppressed in 1773, he was ordered to return to Maryland, where his mother was living. During the next decade (1779-1789), he served as a missionary to the scattered Catholics of Maryland and Virginia. In 1776 he went to Canada with the three American commissioners, Charles Carroll of Carrollton, his cousin, Benjamin Franklin, and Samuel Chase. He was appointed Prefect-Apostolic of the Church in the United States on June 9, 1784, and five years later, on November 6, 1789, he was appointed first Bishop of Baltimore. He was consecrated in Lulworth Castle, England, on August 15, 1790, by the Rt. Rev. Charles Walmesley, senior Vicar-Apostolic of England. He was elevated to the archiepiscopate on April 8, 1808, and received the pallium on August 18, 1811. Mourned by all classes, he died on December 3, 1815, in Baltimore, Maryland.

ARCHIVAL MATERIAL: There are twenty cases of *Letters and Correspondence Private* and *Administrative*, in the *Baltimore Archives*. Many of these letters are rough sketches and copies of letters sent to Rome and elsewhere, and they have been admirably used by Shea in the second volume of his *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*. Shea procured copies of most of the Carroll correspondence from Rome and elsewhere and these *Shea Transcripts* are now in the *Georgetown Archives*, at the University of Georgetown.

Both the *Baltimore Archives* and the *Georgetown Archives* are card-catalogued. The *Dominican Archives* at the Dominican House of Studies, Catholic University of America, Washington, D. C., contains many photostatic copies of Carroll's letters and reports from foreign archives. *Cf.* C. R. FISH. *Guide to the Materials for American History in Roman and other Italian Archives*, Washington, D. C., 1911. See also, *United States Catholic Historical Magazine*, Vol. ii (1888), pp. 217-220; E. I. DEVITT, S.J., *Propaganda Documents: Appointment of the First Bishop of Baltimore*, in the ACHS *Records*, Vol. xxi, pp. 185-236. (Translation of original documents published in the AHR for July. 1910, pp. 801-839. *Cf.* also *Carroll Correspondence*, edited by E. I. DEVITT, S.J., in ACHS *Records*, Vol. xix (1908), pp. 214, 243, 385, 455, Vol. xx (1909), pp. 49, 193, 250, 432.

BIOGRAPHIES: BRENT. *Biographical Sketch of the Most Rev. John Carroll, First Archbishop of Baltimore, with select portions of his Writings.* Baltimore, 1843; B. U. CAMPBELL, *Memoirs of the Life and Times of the Most Rev. John Carroll*, in the *United States Catholic Magazine*, Vol. iii (1844), pp. 32-41, 98-101, 169-176, 244-248, 363-379, 662-669, 718-724, Vol. v (1846), pp. 595, 676, Vol. vi (1847), pp. 31, 100, 144, 434, 482, 592, Vol. vii (1848), pp. 91-106; SHEA, *Life and Times of the Most Reverend John Carroll*, being Vol. ii of his *History of the Catholic Church in the United States* (1763-1815). New York, 1888; B. U. CAMPBELL, *Desultory Sketches of the Catholic Church in Maryland*, in the *Religious Cabinet* for 1842; GUILDAY, *The Life and Times of John Carroll*, two volumes, New York, 1922.

SECONDARY SOURCES: CLARKE, *The Lives of the Deceased Bishops of the Catholic Church in the United States*, Vol. i, pp. 32-113, New York, 1888; REUSS, *Biographical Cyclopedia of the Catholic Hierarchy of the United States*, p. 21, Milwaukee, 1898; SHEA, *The Hierarchy of the Catholic Church in the United States*, pp. 61-65, New York, 1886; RUSSELL, *Maryland the Land of Sanctuary*, pp. 367, 496-8; (Cf. Appendix U for Carroll genealogy), Baltimore, 1907. MCCANN, *History of Mother Seton's Daughters*, Vol. i, pp. 20-69, *passim*, New York, 1917; WEBB, *Centenary of Catholicity in Kentucky*, pp. 36, 161, 187, 201, 213, 215, Louisville, 1884. MCSWEENY, *Story of the Mountain* (Mt. St. Mary's College), Vol. i, passim, Emmitsburg, 1911; Cf. Indices of the *Catholic Historical Review*, and the *American Catholic Historical Society Researches.*

2. NEALE, LEONARD.

Archbishop Neale was born at Port Tobacco, Charles County, Maryland, on October 15, 1746. His early instruction was received at home and at the age of twelve he was sent to the College of Saint Omer in France. He entered the Society of Jesus, and after completing his studies was ordained to the priesthood at Liège, Belgium, on June 5, 1773. In 1779, he set sail for British Guiana to engage in missionary work. His attempts meeting with little success, on account of ill-health he returned to Maryland in January, 1783. Bishop Carroll appointed him Vicar-General for the northern district of the Diocese and in 1798, he became

President of Georgetown College. The following year he was appointed coadjutor to Archbishop Carroll with the title of titular Bishop of Gortyna. He was consecrated by Bishop Carroll on December 7, 1800, and succeeded to the Archiepiscopal See of Baltimore on December 5, 1815. His death occurred at the Visitation Convent, Georgetown, D. C., on June 18, 1817.[1]

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 78, SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 65; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 116-139; CHR, Vol. i, p. 373. *Notice on the Most Rev. Leonard Neale*, in the USCM, Vol. iii, p. 505; ACHS *Researches*, Vols. iii, p. 65; iv, p. 187; v. p. 151 (named Coadjutor); vii, p. 30 (Autograph), viii, p. 17 (in Phila., 1793), 52 (mentioned in Carroll's will), pp. 99-104 (in Grassi's *Account of 1818*), 112 (Visitandines), 114 (Sir John James Fund), ix, p. 66 (on election to Balto.), x, p. 62 (elected Bishop), x, p. 67 (consecration), x, p. 182-3 (corresp. with Carroll regarding Egan's successor), xvi, p. 67, p. 198 (regarding John Thayer), xvii, p. 48 (faculties), 68, 78 (and Jesuits), 87 (with Gallagher), 127, 129 (on Washington's death), xix, p. 66 (corresp. with Judge Gaston), xx, p. 20 (shorthand), 152 (and Thomas Lloyd), xxi, p. 64 (appointment as Coadjutor). xii, p. 78 (with Gallagher), 281 (on Church in Georgia), xxiv, p. 73 (consecration), 92 (mother of), xxvi, p. 254 (V. G. of Bishop Carroll), 277 (leaves Phila.), xxviii, pp. 112-113 (on Yellow Fever in Phila.), 193 (church in Delaware), 240 (in Phila.). PINE, *A Glory of Maryland.* Phila., 1917. GUILDAY, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii *passim.*[2]

8. MARECHAL, AMBROSE.

Archbishop Maréchal was born at Ingres, Loiret, France, on August 28, 1764. His parents had destined him for the legal profession, but young Marechal chose an ecclesiastical career. During the turmoil of the French Revolution he entered the Sulpician Seminary at Orleans. After completing his studies, he was ordained to the priesthood at Bordeaux early in 1792. On the same day he embarked for the United States and arrived at Baltimore on June 24, and said his first Mass in that city. He labored as a missionary in Maryland, and in 1799 was appointed professor of Dogmatic Theology at St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore. He was appointed coadjutor to Archbishop Neale on July 24, 1817, and was consecrated at Baltimore

[1] The Rev. Lawrence Graessel was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Carroll in 1793, but he died before being consecrated.

[2] ABBREVIATIONS: ACHS (*American Catholic Historical Society*), ACQR (*American Catholic Quarterly Review*), USCM (*United States Catholic Magazine*), CE (*Catholic Encyclopedia*) CHR (*Catholic Historical Review*), AHR (*American Historical Review*), USCHS, (*United States Catholic Historical Society*), CUB (*Catholic University Bulletin*), ICHR (*Illinois Catholic Historical Review*).

by Bishop Cheverus on December 14, 1817. He received the pallium December 19, 1819. He died in Baltimore on June 28, 1828.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 67-68; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 67; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 239-255; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. viii, p. 75 (declines Presidency of Library Company of Baltimore), Vol. ix, p. 160 ("Retributions" for Pastoral Services), Vol. x, pp. 187-188 (corresp. with Trustees of St. Mary's, Phila.), Vol. xii. p. 113 (Pastoral on Balto. Cathedral), Vol. xvii, p. 162 (letter from Jefferson regarding appointments of Bishops in U. S.), also Vols. iv, pp. 7, 158, vi, p. 180 (memories of Church in Maryland), xiii, pp. 149-151, xxv, p. 56, xxvi, p. 255, xxvii, p. 348; CHR, Vol. i, p. 373 (biog. ref.), *ibid*, Vol. iv, p. 264-5 (diocesan bibliography). GUILDAY, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, *passim.*

4. WHITFIELD, JAMES.

The fourth Archbishop of Baltimore was born at Liverpool, England, on November 3, 1770, of well-to-do parents. He received a liberal education and made good use of his opportunities. While touring Europe with his mother, he met the Rev. Ambrose Maréchal at Lyons, France, and from this meeting was formed a lasting acquaintance. Due to this influence, Whitfield entered the theological seminary at Lyons, and on the completion of his course of studies, was ordained to the priesthood on July 14, 1809. At the request of Archbishop Maréchal he came to the United States in September, 1817, and shortly afterward was appointed one of the assistants at St. Peter's Church, Baltimore. He was appointed coadjutor to Maréchal on January 8, 1828, but the Bulls did not arrive until after the archbishop's death. Bishop Flaget consecrated him on March 25, 1828. He died in Baltimore on October 19, 1834.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 109; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 456-472; SHEA, HIERARCHY, p. 69 seq; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. vii, p. 94. Cf. CE (Biog. Sketch) Vol. ii, p. 232; *Catholic Directory*, 1835; CHR, Vol. i, p. 373.

5. ECCLESTON, SAMUEL.

Archbishop Eccleston, was born of non-Catholic parents a few miles from Chestertown, Kent County, Maryland, on June 27, 1801. He received his early education as an Episcopalian, but when his mother married a Catholic, after the decease of the Archbishop's father, young Eccles-

ton was sent to Saint Mary's College, Baltimore, where he became a convert to the Faith. He entered the seminary adjoining the college on May 23, 1819, and six years later on April 24, 1825, he was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Maréchal. A few months afterward he was sent to France and there entered the Sulpician Seminary near Paris. Upon the completion of his probation, he returned to the United States in July, 1827, and was appointed Vice-President of Saint Mary's College, and two years later became President of that institution. In the summer of 1834, he was appointed coadjutor to Archbishop Whitfield and was consecrated titular Bishop of Thermias on September 14, of that year. He succeeded to the See of Baltimore on October 19, 1834, and died at Georgetown in the Visitation Convent on April 22, 1851.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 38; *Catholic Expositor* for February, 1843; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 72-74; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 527-546; *Researches.* Vol. vii, p. 104, Vol. viii, p. 130, Vol. ix, pp. 138-142, Vol. xii, p. 137, Vol. xv, pp. 77, 151, Vol. xix, p. 176, 178; ROTHENSTEINER, *Archbishop Eccleston and the Visitandines of Kaskaskia*, in the ICHR. Vol. i, pp. 500-509; HERBERMANN, *op. cit.*, pp. 85-86, 276-281; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 37, 373, 374; CE, Vol. v, p. 269; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 5, 20, 60, 87, 90, 108-115 *passim;* MCSWEENY, Vol. i, pp. 114-123 *passim*, 171, 339, 348, 380-382, 402-411, 430, 472.

6. KENRICK, FRANCIS PATRICK.

This learned ecclesiastic was born in Dublin, Ireland, on December 3, 1796, and received his early education in that city. He completed his studies in the College of Propaganda, Rome, where he spent seven years. He was ordained to the priesthood in the Eternal City on April 7, 1821. Shortly after his ordination, the Rector of Propaganda College sent him, at the request of Bishop Flaget, to Kentucky to fill the chair of professor in the theological seminary at Bardstown. He attended the First Provincial Council of Baltimore as theologian of Bishop Flaget, and while there was selected for the difficult post of Bishop-Administrator of Philadelphia. He was consecrated Bishop of Arath in the Cathedral of Bardstown June 6, 1830, by Bishop Flaget, and on August 3, 1851, he was promoted to the See of Baltimore. Bishop Timon of Buffalo invested

him with the pallium on November 16, 1851; he died in Baltimore on July 6, 1863.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 61; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 74-76; CLARKE, *op. cit.* Vol. i, pp. 473-517; see *Index* to ACHS *Researches*, pp. 164-165; CHR, Vol. i, p. 374, Vol. ii, p. 23; O'CONNOR, *Archbishop Kenrick and His Work. Philadelphia*, 1867; SWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, *passim*, esp. pp. 240-248, 274-279; HERBERMANN, *Sulpicians, etc.*, pp. 213, 306-307; O'SHEA. *The Two Kenricks.* Philadelphia, 1904; cf. *Diary and Visitation Record of Bishop Kenrick.* Philadelphia, 1916.

Among his published works are: *The Primacy of the Apostolic See Vindicated* (Baltimore, 1845); *The Pentateuch, Historical Books of the Old Testament, New Testament in 3 Vols.* (Baltimore, 1862); *Theologicae Moralis* in 3 Vols. (Philadelphia, 1842); *Theologicae Dogmaticae* in 4 vols. (Philadelphia, 1840).

7. SPALDING, JOHN.

Archbishop Spalding was born near Bardstown, Kentucky, on May 23, 1810. At the age of eleven he entered Saint Mary's College, Lebanon, Kentucky, and in 1830, he was sent to Propaganda at Rome, and after a brilliant course ordained to the priesthood on August 13, 1834. Upon his return to Bardstown, he became pastor of the cathedral and editor of the *Catholic Advocate*, which was founded in 1835. When the See was transferred from Bardstown to Louisville, he was appointed Vicar-General of the Diocese, and in 1848, was chosen coadjutor *cum jure successionis* to Bishop Flaget. He succeeded to the See of Bardstown-Louisville on February 11, 1850. He was promoted to the archiepiscopal See of Baltimore on May 3, 1864, and died in that city on February 7, 1872.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 101; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 11 seq.; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 77; SPALDING (J. L.), Life of *Most Reverend M. J. Spalding*, Baltimore, 1873; CE, *Biographical Sketch*, Vol. xiv. pp. 208-209; CHR, Vol. i, p. 374.

Among his published works are: *Sketches of the Life, Times and Character of Benedict Joseph Flaget*, Louisville, 1852; D'AUBIGNYS, *History of the Reformation Reviewed*, Baltimore, 1844; *Sketches of the Early History of Kentucky*, Louisville, 1844.

8. BAYLEY, JAMES ROOSEVELT.

Archbishop Bayley was born at Rye, New York, on August 23, 1814, of distinguished parents, and his early school days were spent at Amherst College. While touring Europe he became a convert and was received into the

Church by Father Esmond, S. J., at Rome on April 28, 1842. He then entered St. Sulpice in Paris for his theological studies and afterwards returned to New York. He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Hughes on March 2, 1844. When the Diocese of Newark was established, he was named first Bishop of that See and was consecrated in Saint Patrick's Cathedral, New York City, by Archbishop Bedini on October 30, 1853. At the death of Archbishop Spalding of Baltimore he was promoted to that See on July 30, 1872. He died at Newark, New Jersey, on October 3, 1877, and was buried at Emmitsburg, Maryland, beside the body of his aunt, Mother Elizabeth Seton.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 12; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 43-68; valuable letters in MCCANN, *History of Mother Seton's Daughters*, Vol. ii, pp. 185, 186, 190, 192. New York, 1917; references in MCSWEENY, *Story of the Mountain*, Vol. i, pp. 50, 77, 98, 146, 330, 401, 489, 534; documentary material in ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. vii, p. 104, Vol. viii, p. 5, Vol. ix, pp. 45, 95, 132, Vol. xv, p. 60, Vol. xxv, p. 44, Vol. xxvi, p. 258; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 81; biog. sketch in CE, Vol. ii, pp. 359-360; FLYNN, *Catholic Church in New Jersey*. Morristown, 1904, contains numerous references to his work in Newark Diocese; CHR, Vol. i, p. 148 (historical work of), p. 64 (preserved papers of), p. 374 (biog. sketch); CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 67, speaks of his *Journal;* letters of, in FARLEY, *Life of Cardinal McCloskey*, pp. 140-142, 207. 316-319, 367; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church*, etc., Vol. iv, pp. 120, 463, 497, 502-504; *Works* of Hughes (Kehoe Edition), Vol. ii, pp. 1—xiv, 211. New York, 1864; MACLEOD, *History of the Devotion to the B. V. M. in North America*, p. 323. New York, 1866.

Among his published works are: *A Brief Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York*, New York, 1853; *Memoirs of Simon Gabriel Bruté, First Bishop of Vincennes*, New York, 1876.

9. GIBBONS, JAMES, CARDINAL.

This distinguished churchman, and at the time of his death one of America's foremost citizens, was born in Baltimore on July 23, 1834. At the age of seven, he went with his parents to Ireland. He returned to the United States in 1847, and in 1855 he entered Saint Charles College to study for the priesthood. After completing his course at this institution, he entered Saint Mary's Seminary, and was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Kenrick on June 30, 1861. In October, 1865, Archbishop Spalding made him his secretary. At the age of thirty-two he was appointed Vicar-Apostolic of North Carolina and titu-

lar Bishop of Adramyttium and was consecrated by Archbishop Spalding in the Cathedral at Baltimore on August 16, 1868. At the Vatican Council in 1869 he was the youngest of the seven hundred and sixty-seven Bishops present. Three years later on July 30, 1872, he was transferred to the See of Richmond and was installed by Archbishop Bayley of Baltimore on October 20 of that year. When Archbishop Bayley petitioned Rome for a coadjutor, Bishop Gibbons was selected for the office with the title of Bishop of Gionopolis on May 25, 1877. On the death of Archbishop Bayley he succeeded to the See of Baltimore as the ninth incumbent on October 3, 1877. He was notified of his promotion to the Cardinalate on February 10, 1886, and he was invested with the robes of office on June 30, 1886, in the historic Baltimore Cathedral. He died in Baltimore on March 24, 1921.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 48; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, pp. 82-83; O'CONNELL (J. J.), *Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia, passim*, New York (n. d.); SMITH and FITZPATRICK, *Cardinal Gibbons, Churchman and Citizen*, Baltimore, 1921; CHR, Vol. i, p. 374; files of *Baltimore Catholic Review*, issue of March 26, 1921.

Among his published works are: *The Faith of Our Fathers*, Baltimore, 1876; *The Ambassador of Christ*, Baltimore, 1896; *A Retrospect of Fifty Years*, Baltimore, 1916.

10. CURLEY, MICHAEL J.

The present incumbent of the See of Baltimore was born in Athlone, Ireland, on October 12, 1879. He began his studies at a school in his native town conducted by the Marist Brothers. At the age of sixteen he entered the Mungret College, where he completed his philosophy in 1900. His theological studies were made at the Propaganda in Rome; he was ordained to the priesthood in the Basilica of Saint John Lateran on March 19, 1904, and afterwards came to the Diocese of Saint Augustine, serving as pastor at DeLand, where he was stationed when notified of his appointment to the See of Saint Augustine (April 3, 1914). When consecrated by Bishop Keiley of Savannah (June 30, 1914) he was the youngest member in the American hierarchy. He was promoted to the See of Baltimore on

July 25, 1921, and was installed on November 30th of that year.[3]

The Rt. Rev. Owen B. Corrigan was born in the city of Baltimore on March 5, 1849, and was appointed Auxiliary Bishop of this See and titular Bishop of Macra on September 29, 1908. He was ordained to the priesthood after the completion of his studies in the American College in Rome on June 7, 1873. He was consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons in Baltimore, Maryland, January 10, 1909.

Bishop Corrigan has written: *The Chronology of the Hierarchy in the United States* in the *Catholic Historical Review* in Vol. i, p. 367 seq.; Vol. ii, p. 127 seq.; p. 283 seq., and Vol. iii, p. 151 seq.

IV. Diocese of Richmond (1820)

The Diocese of Richmond was created on July 11, 1820, and on January 19, 1821, the Rt. Rev. Patrick Kelly was consecrated first Bishop of the See.

When first erected, the Diocese of Richmond included what was then the State of Virginia. At present it comprises the State of Virginia, with the exception of the Counties of Accomac, Northampton (which belong to the Diocese of Wilmington), Lee, Scott, Wise, Dickinson, Buchanan, Washington, Russell, Grayson, Smyth, Tazewell, Carroll, Wythe, Bland, Floyd, Pulaski, Montgomery, Giles and a part of Craig County (which belong to the Diocese of Wheeling), also the counties of Pendleton, Grant, Mineral, Hardy, Hampshire, Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson, in the State of West Virginia, with a total area of 34,808 square miles.

MAGRI, *The Catholic Church in the City and Diocese of Richmond*, Richmond, Virginia, 1906; PARKE, *Catholic Missions in Virginia*, Richmond, 1850; KEILEY, *Memoranda*, Norfolk, Virginia, 1874; *Proceedings of the Catholic Benevolent Union*, Norfolk, 1875; *The Metropolitan Catholic Almanac*, Baltimore, 1841-61; *Catholic Almanac and Directory*, New York, 1865-95; *Catholic Directory*, Milwaukee, 1895-9; *Official Catholic Directory*, Milwaukee, 1900-11; HUGHES, *The History of the Society of Jesus in North America, Colonial and Federal*, London, 1907; SHEA, *The History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, Akron, Ohio, 1890; foreign references cited by SHEA

[3] Data for the biographies of the present Cardinals, Archbishops and Bishops was obtained either from the Prelates themselves or from the diocesan Chanceries. In several instances the diocesan newspapers were consulted.

(I, bk. II, i, 106, 107, 149, 150); NAVARETTE, *Real Cedula que contiene el asiento capulado con Lucas Vasquez de Ayllon; Coleccion de Viages y Descubrimientos*, Madrid, 1829, ii, 153, 156; FERNANDEZ, *Historia Eclesiastica de Nuestros Tiempos*, Toledo, 1611; QUIROS, *Letter of 12 Sept., 1570;* ROGEL, *Letter of 9 Dec., 1520;* BARCIA, *Ensayo Cronologico*, 142-6; TANNER, *Societas Militaris*, 447-51; CHR, Vol. i, p. 374.

1. KELLY, PATRICK.

The first Bishop of Richmond was born at Kilkenny, Ireland, on April 16, 1779, and was educated in the Irish College, Lisbon; he was ordained to the priesthood in that city on July 18, 1802. He was acting as President of Saint John's Seminary in Kilkenny when he received news of his appointment as first Bishop of Richmond, on August 24, 1850. Twelve days later he was consecrated by Archbishop Troy of Dublin, and soon sent out for his Diocese in the United States. Upon his own request, he was transferred to the See of Waterford and Lismore in Ireland on January 28, 1822. He died at Waterford on October 8, 1829.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 60 (important data); CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 268-270; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 349; CHR, Vol. i, p. 375; *Catholicity in Virginia* (1850-1872), article by MAGRI, in CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 415-426; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xix, p. 107, Vol. xx, p. 39, Vol. xxiii, p. 27, Vol. xxvii, p. 347; HERBERMANN, *Sulpicians, etc.*, p. 184; MAGRI, *The Catholic Church in Richmond*, pp. 44-46; cf. bibliography of Richmond Diocese in CHR, Vol. iv, p. 266.

2. WHELAN, RICHARD V.

Bishop Whelan was born in Baltimore on January 28, 1809, and entered Mount St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, where he had as companions and classmates the future Cardinal McCloskey and Archbishop Hughes. Having completed his course at Emmitsburg, he went to St. Sulpice, Paris, and was ordained to the priesthood at Versailles in 1831. Upon his return to the United States Archbishop Eccleston assigned him to the Virginia Missions, where he labored until his appointment as Bishop of Richmond. He was transferred to the See of Wheeling, on July 22, 1850, and he died at St. Agnes Hospital, Baltimore, on July 7, 1874.

REUSS, *op cit.*, p. 108; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 108-116; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 350; PARKE (H. F.), *Richard Vincent Whelan;* CHR,

Vol. i, p. 375; CE, Vol. xiii, p. 51; cf., *Freeman's Journal*, issue of June 22, 1850; *Pittsburgh Catholic*, Vol. vii, p. 123; *Glimpses into the History of the Old Dominion Church*, etc., in the *Catholic Mirror*, for year 1888; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. vii, pp. 105-147.

3. McGILL, JOHN.

Bishop McGill was born in Philadelphia, November 4, 1809. His early life was spent in the vicinity of Bardstown, Kentucky, to which locality his parents had moved in the winter of 1818-19. He followed the legal profession for a number of years, but finally decided to study for the church. After completing his theology at St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, he was ordained to the priesthood at Bardstown, by Bishop David on June 13, 1835. When Bishop Whelan was transferred to the See of Wheeling, Father McGill was consecrated as his successor in Richmond by Archbishop Kenrick on November 10, 1850. He died in Richmond, on January 14, 1872.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 71; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 352; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 81-93; *Catholic Herald* (Phila.), of January, 1872; MAGRI, *Catholic Church in Richmond*, pp. 74-100. Richmond, 1906; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xiv, p. 141 (in Phila.), Vol. xv, p. 42 (letter to his father on Catholic life in Phila.), Vol. xxiii, p. 187-8 (Episcopal acts); CHR, Vol. i, p. 375; *ibid.*, Vol. ii, pp. 415-426 (*Catholicity in Virginia during the Episcopate of Bishop McGill*, by Magri); *ibid.*, Vol. iv. pp. 265 (diocesan bibliography).

4. CARDINAL GIBBONS.

The late Cardinal Gibbons was transferred to Richmond from the Vicariate-Apostolic of North Carolina as fourth Bishop of this See on July 30, 1872. Promoted to Coadjutorship of Baltimore, May 15, 1877.

(Cf. Baltimore.)

5. KEANE, JOHN JOSEPH.

Consecrated Bishop of Richmond, and administrator of Vicariate-Apostolic of North Carolina, August 25, 1878. Became Archbishop of Dubuque, on July 24, 1900.

(Cf. Dubuque.)

6. VAN DE VYER, AUGUSTINE.

Bishop Van De Vyer came to Virginia shortly after his ordination in July, 1870, from Belgium, where he was born at Haesdnock, East Flanders, on December 1, 1844. Upon his arrival he was appointed one of the assistants at the Cathedral of Richmond, and later had charge of the mission center at Harpers Ferry. In 1881 he was made Vicar-General of the Diocese, and after Bishop Keane's departure for Washington as first Rector of the Catholic University, acted as Administrator until he was chosen as successor in the See. He was consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons on October 20, 1889 and died on October 16, 1911.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 105; CE, Vol. xiii, p. 51; CHR, Vol. i, p. 375; CURTIS, *American Catholic Who's Who*, p. 66, St. Louis, 1911.

7. O'CONNELL, DENIS J.

The present Bishop of Richmond is a native of Ireland, where he was born on January 28, 1849. He received his ecclesiastical training at Saint Charles Seminary, Charleston, and at the Propaganda, in Rome, at which place he was ordained to the priesthood on May 26, 1877. He became Rector of the American College in Rome, and later Rector of the Catholic University of America in Washington. While serving in this last capacity he was consecrated titular Bishop of Sebaste by the late Cardinal Gibbons, on May 3, 1908. He was appointed Auxiliary Bishop of San Francisco on December 21, 1908, and was transferred to the See of Richmond on January 19, 1912.

III. Diocese of Charleston (1820)

Pius VII erected the Diocese of Charleston on July 12, 1820, and the Rt. Rev. John England was consecrated as first Bishop on September 20, 1820.

The Diocese of Charleston comprised at first the Carolinas and Georgia. At present, its territorial limits are confined to the State of South Carolina: an area of 30,170 square miles.

SHEA, *History of Catholic Church in United States*, New York, 1889-92; O'GORMAN, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1895; *passim; The United States Catholic Mis-*

cellany, files, Charleston, 1822-1862; O'CONNELL, *Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia*, New York, 1879; CHR, Vol. i, p. 375.

1. ENGLAND, JOHN.

Bishop England was born at Cork, Ireland, on September 23, 1786. He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Moylan, of his native city on October 11, 1808, and four years later was designated President of the Diocesan College of St. Mary. When informed of his appointment as first Bishop of Charleston, he was acting as parish priest in Ireland. Bishop Murphy, of Cork, consecrated him on September 21, 1820, and soon afterwards the new bishop started for his See. Twice he visited Haiti as Apostolic Delegate, and several times he crossed the ocean to obtain aid for his needy diocese. In 1826, at its invitation, he addressed Congress. In 1841, he visited Europe for the last time and upon his return he was stricken with a complication of ailments. He died at Charleston on April 11, 1842.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 271-309; *Researches*, Vols. v-xxix *passim*, chiefly Vol. xiii, pp. 151, Vol. xix, p. 111, Vol. xxviii, p. 245, for which consult *Index; The Works of the Right Rev. John England, First Bishop of Charleston.* Edited with *Introduction, Notes* and *Index*, under the direction of the MOST REV. SEBASTIAN G. MESSMER, Archbishop of Milwaukee. 7 Vols., Cleveland, 1908; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 55, 265, 270, 357, 375-376, 449-450, Vol. iii, p. 40, Vol. v, pp. 239-301 *passim;* CE, Vol. v, pp. 470-471; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 112, 145, 195, 197, 211, 318; vide *The Messenger* for 1890, pp. 769-782, and for 1892, pp. 370-374; READ, *Sketches of Bishop England* in the *Religious Cabinet*, Vol. i (1842), pp. 361-380; O'CONNELL, *Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia.*

The Rt. Rev. William Clancy, appointed coadjutor to Bishop England in 1834, was born in Cork, Ireland, in February, 1802. He received his education at Maynooth, and was ordained to the priesthood on May 24, 1823. The Rt. Rev. Edward Nolan, Bishop of Kildare, consecrated him Bishop on December 21, 1834. His stay in Charleston was brief, for he was transferred to British Guiana as Vicar-Apostolic on April 13, 1837, from which place he was removed in 1843. He retired to Ireland and died at Cork on June 19, 1847.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 23-24 (contains full notes on his erratic career); CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 44-57; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 200; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. vi, pp. 121-125, Vol. viii, p. 167, Vol. x, p. 144, Vol. xx, p. 186; CHR, Vol. i, p. 376.

2 REYNOLDS, IGNATIUS.

Bishop Reynolds was born in Bardstown on August 22, 1798. After commencing his theological studies at the diocesan seminary he entered Saint Mary's, Baltimore, where he completed his course and was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Maréchal on October 24, 1823. Upon his return to Kentucky he became President of St. Joseph's College, and later he was called to the Bardstown Seminary to take the chair of theology made vacant by the promotion of Dr. Kenrick. He was acting as Vicar-General of the Diocese when appointed second Bishop of Charleston. Archbishop Purcell consecrated him in the Cathedral in Cincinnati on March 19, 1844. He died in Charleston on March 9, 1855.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 93; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 292-293; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 201; O'CONNELL, *op. cit.*, p. 105, seq.; CHR, Vol. i, p. 376; WHITE (C. I.), *Substance of a Discourse on Bishop Reynolds*, in the *Metropolitan Magazine*, Vol. iii, 1855; *Freeman's Journal*, issue of August 10, 1850.

Bishop Reynolds edited the works of the Right Reverend John England, D.D., which were published at Baltimore, Maryland, in 1849.

3. LYNCH, PATRICK N.

Bishop Lynch was born at Clones, County Monaghan, Ireland, on March 10, 1817. His parents emigrated to the United States, where the future bishop began his studies in the diocesan school at Charleston. Later he entered the Propaganda, in Rome, and was ordained to the priesthood on April 5, 1840. On the death of Bishop Reynolds he was appointed Administrator *sede vacante* and later was chosen as his successor. His consecration took place on March 14, 1858, by Archbishop Kenrick of Baltimore. He died at Charleston, on February 26, 1882, after a prolonged sickness.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 65-66; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 202; O'CONNELL, *Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia* (1820-1828), pp. 105-137. New York, 1879; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 68-80; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xix, p. 7; Vol. xxii, pp. 88, 248-249, 296; Vol. xxiv, p. 182 (on his mother's name), Vol. xxviii, p. 347 (on his middle name), Vol. xxii, p. 248 (report on Confederate sympathy abroad), p. 249 (letter to Secretary of State, 1864); *cf.* ACQR, Vol. i, pp. 100, 475, Vol. vi, p. 85; CHR, Vol. i, p. 376 (bibliographical references), Vol. iv, p. 265 (diocesan bibliography).

4. NORTHROP, HENRY P.

The fourth Bishop of Charleston was born in that city on May 5, 1842, and studied in Georgetown College and at Mount St. Mary's College at Emmitsburg. His theological studies were completed at the American College in Rome, where he was ordained to the priesthood on June 25, 1865. He was appointed titular Bishop of Rosalia and Vicar-Apostolic of North Carolina on September 16, 1881, and was transferred to the See of Charleston two years later, January 27, 1883. He died on June 7, 1916.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 80; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 204; *cf.* CARDINAL GIBBONS, *Reminiscences of North Carolina*, in the USCHS, Vol. 3 (1890), pp. 337-352; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxviii, p. 347 (his transfer to Charleston); CHR, Vol. i, p. 376.

5. RUSSELL, WILLIAM T.

The present Bishop of this see was born in Baltimore, on October 20, 1863, and was educated at St. Charles College, Ellicott City; St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, and at the American College, Rome. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 21, 1889. He was secretary to Cardinal Gibbons for fourteen years and then became Rector of St. Patrick's Church in Washington. He was appointed Bishop of Charleston on December 4, 1916, and was consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons on March 15, 1917.

IV. Diocese of Wheeling (1850)

On July 23, 1850, Pius IX divided the Diocese of Richmond and erected the See of Wheeling with the Rt. Rev. Richard Whelan as first Bishop.

The western part of the State of Virginia, as it existed at the time the Diocese was created, comprised the terri-

tory of this See. Now the Diocese of Wheeling comprises the State of West Virginia except the counties of Pendleton, Grant, Mineral, Hardy, Hampshire, Morgan, Berkeley and Jefferson; also the counties of Lee, Scott, Wise, Dickinson, Buchanan, Washington, Russell, Grayson, Smythe, Tazewell, Carroll, Wythe, Bland, Floyd, Pulaski, Montgomery, Giles and a portion of Craig County, in the State of Virginia. The total area is 29,172 square miles.

SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1889; DECOURCY-SHEA, *New History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1879; CHR, Vol. i, p. 376; SULLIVAN, Sacerdotal Jubilee of the Rt. Rev. J. J. Kain, second Bishop of Wheeling, Wheeling, 1891.

1. WHELAN, RICHARD.

Consecrated Bishop of Richmond, March 21, 1849, he was transferred to Wheeling July 23, 1850. At his death in Wheeling, on July 7, 1874, he was the senior member of the Hierarchy of the United States.

(Cf. Richmond.)

2. KAIN, JOHN J.

Consecrated as second Bishop of Wheeling May 21, 1875. He was promoted to the archiepiscopal See of St. Louis May 21, 1893.

(Cf. St. Louis.)

3. DONAHUE, PATRICK.

The present Bishop of Wheeling was born at Malvern, England, April 15, 1849 and came to the United States after receiving his education at the University of London. He engaged in the practice of law in Washington, D. C., until 1882, when he began studying for the priesthood. He was ordained to the priesthood in Baltimore on December 23, 1885. At the time of his appointment to the See of Wheeling on January 22, 1894, he was acting as Rector of the Cathedral in Baltimore, and was consecrated as Bishop by the late Cardinal Gibbons on April 8, 1894.

The Right Reverend J. J. Swint, D.D., was appointed auxiliary to Bishop Donahue, according to a cable dispatch of February 22, 1922. He was born at Pickens, West Virginia, December 15, 1879, and received his seminary training at Saint Mary's, Baltimore. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 23, 1904, and was consecrated on May 11, 1922, by Archbishop Curley of Baltimore.

V. Diocese of Savannah (1850)

Upon the recommendation of the Fathers of the Seventh Provincial Council of Baltimore, Pius IX created the Diocese of Savannah on July 19, 1850. The Right Rev. Francis X. Gartland, was consecrated as its first Bishop on November 10, 1850.

When first erected, the Diocese of Savannah comprised the State of Georgia and the eastern part of Florida. In 1857 Eastern Florida was detached, and the See of Savannah was given its present territorial limits of the State of Georgia; an area of 58,980 square miles.

SHEA, *History, op. cit., passim;* DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.;* O'CONNELL, *op. cit., passim;* CE, Vol. xiii, p. 488; CHR, Vol. i, p. 376-377; *Metropolitan Magazine,* Vol. ii, p. 324; *Freeman's Journal,* issue of August 7, 1858; *Catholic Mirror,* issues of November 11, 1865, September 16, 1861, August 8, 1857, and August 7, 1858; FOLEY, *The Catholic Church in the Diocese of Savannah,* a paper read at the first annual meeting of the American Catholic Historical Association in Washington, D. C., December, 1920.

1. GARTLAND, FRANCIS.

The first Bishop of Savannah was born in Dublin, Ireland, on January 19, 1805. At an early age he came to the United States with his parents, who sent him to Mount Saint Mary's Seminary to be educated. Having decided to study for the priesthood he continued his ecclesiastical course under Bishop Bruté and upon its completion was ordained to the priesthood on August 5, 1831. He was appointed in 1832 assistant pastor in St. John's Church, Philadelphia, and in 1845 became Vicar-General of the Diocese. Upon his promotion to the See of Savannah, he was consecrated by Archbishop Eccleston on November 10, 1850. He died on September 20, 1854.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 47-48; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 362; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 408-414; CHR, Vol. i, p. 187 (Bishop Gartland to Leopoldine Association, Paris, September 9, 1851), p. 377; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. iv, p. 138, Vol. vii, pp. 33, 103, Vol. xii, p. 36 (letters of 1852), Vol. xiii, p. 80, Vol. xxi, p. 11 (diary of), Vol. xxii, pp. 78, 87; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, *passim;* cf. O'CONNELL, *Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia.*

2 BARRY, JOHN.

The second Bishop of Savannah was born in County Wexford, Ireland in 1799, and while an ecclesiastical student in Ireland attached himself to the Diocese of Charleston, then governed by Bishop England. He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop England on September 24, 1825. In 1839 he was appointed Vicar-General for the State of Georgia, and while acting as administrator of the Savannah Diocese he was appointed Bishop of that See. Archbishop Kenrick of Baltimore consecrated him on August 2, 1857, and he died in Paris on November 11, 1859.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 10-11; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, 551-554; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 363; MCSWEENY, *Story of the Mountain* (Mt. St. Mary's College), Vol. i, p. 535, Emmitsburg, 1911; CE, Vol. ii, p. 311, Vol. xiii, p. 488; O'CONNELL, *Catholicity in the Carolinas and Georgia* (1820-78); SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church*, etc., Vol. iv, pp. 99, 373-378, 451-453; *Catholic Directory* for 1861, p. 226; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. x, p. 467; Bishop England's *Works*, Vol. iv, pp. 301, 325, 345 (Cleveland Edition).

3. VEROT, AUGUSTINE.

The third Bishop of Savannah was born in France on May 23, 1805. He was ordained to the priesthood in Paris on September 28, 1828, and shortly afterwards joined the Sulpicians. In 1830 his superiors sent him to Baltimore, and in 1853 he was pastor of the Church at Ellicott Mills, near Baltimore. Archbishop Kenrick consecrated him titular Bishop of Deneba and Vicar-Apostolic of Florida on April 25, 1858. Three years later in the month of July he was translated to the newly erected Diocese of Savannah but still retained jurisdiction over the Vicariate of Florida. When the Diocese of Saint Augustine was erected in 1870,

he was appointed as first Bishop of this See. He died at Saint Augustine on June 10, 1876.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 106; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 364; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 94 seq.; CHR, Vol. i, p. 577; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xi, p. 24.

4. PERSICO, IGNATIUS.

Bishop Persico was born in Naples on January 30, 1823, where he was also ordained to the priesthood on January 24, 1846. He was selected as coadjutor to the Vicar-Apostolic of Bombay, India, and was consecrated in that place on June 4, 1854, by the Rt. Rev. Anastasius Hartmann. He was made Vicar-Apostolic of Hindustan in 1856, and resigned the See four years later. On March 20, 1870, he was transferred to Savannah where he resided for two years, again resigning. As ruler of the Diocese of Aquino in Italy, he administered it until forced to resign on account of ill health. He was chosen titular Archbishop of Damiata on March 4, 1887, and was preconized Cardinal-Priest on January 16, 1893. He died in Rome, Italy on December 7, 1895.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 88-89; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 366; O'CONNELL, *op. cit.*, p. 536, seq.; CHR, Vol. i. p. 377; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xi, p. 24.

5. GROSS, WILLIAM H.

Consecrated Bishop of Savannah on April 27, 1873. He became Archbishop of Oregon City on February 1, 1885. (Cf. Oregon City.)

6. BECKER, THOMAS H.

Bishop Becker was born in Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, on December 20, 1832. He was ordained to the priesthood at Rome, Italy, June 18, 1859. Appointed Bishop of Wilmington on March 3, 1868, he was consecrated by Archbishop Spalding in Baltimore, Maryland on August 16, 1868. He was transferred to Savannah on March 26, 1886 and died in Savannah on July 29, 1899.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 13; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 392; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 80, 173, 180, 196, 318; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. vi, pp. 141, 180, Vol. ix, p. 191, Vol. xi, p. 27, Vol. xix, p. 175; for his

connection with the founding of the Catholic University of America, cf. ACQR, Vol. xix (1876), *Plan for the Proposed Catholic University*, pp. 665-670, and *Shall We Have a University? ibid.*, p. 230-236; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church, etc.*, Vol. iv. p. 432.

7. KEILEY, BENJAMIN K.

Bishop Keiley was born at Petersburgh, Virginia, on October 13, 1847, and received his ecclesiastical education at the American College in Rome, Italy. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 31, 1873. When appointed seventh Bishop of Savannah, April 19, 1900, he was serving as Rector of the Cathedral in that city. Cardinal Gibbons consecrated him in St. Peter's Cathedral, Richmond, on June 3, 1900. He resigned the See on February 23, 1922.

VI. Diocese of Wilmington

The Diocese of Wilmington was created by Pius IX on March 3, 1868, and the Rt. Rev. Thomas A. Becker was consecrated as its first Bishop on August 16, 1868.

The Diocese comprises its original territorial limits of the State of Delaware and the Eastern Shores of Maryland and Virginia. The total area is 6,211 square miles.

Archives of the Diocese of Wilmington; Archives of the Maryland Province, S. J.; JOHNSTONE, *History of Cecil County, Maryland*, Elkton, Md., 1881; CONRAD, *History of Delaware*, Wilmington, 1908. CHR, Vol. i, p. 378.

1. BECKER, THOMAS A.

Consecrated Bishop of Wilmington on August 16, 1868; transferred to the See of Savannah in 1886.

(Cf. Savannah.)

2. CURTIS, ALFRED A.

The second Bishop of Wilmington was born in Somerset County, Maryland on July 4, 1831, the son of Episcopalian parents. In 1872 he visited England, while there he became converted and was received into the Church by Cardinal Newman. Upon his return to this country he entered St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, to study for the priesthood and was ordained by Archbishop Bayley.

on December 19, 1874. At the time of his appointment to the See of Wilmington, he was acting as chancellor of the Archdiocese of Baltimore. He was consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons on November 16, 1886. He resigned his charge in 1896 and was named titular Bishop of Echinus. The last ten years of his life were spent as Vicar-General of the Archdiocese of Baltimore and he died on July 11, 1908.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 30; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 301, 329; *cf. Souvenir of Loretto Centenary*, p. 363 (biog. sketch). Cresson, Pa., 1899; portrait in ACHS *Records*, Vol. xx (1909), p. 86; CHR, Vol. i, p. 378; *Life and Characteristics of Rt. Reverend Alfred A. Curtis, D.D., Second Bishop of Wilmington*, compiled by the Sisters of the Visitation, New York, 1913.

3. MONAGHAN, JOHN J.

The present Bishop of Wilmington was born at Sumter, South Carolina, May 23, 1856. He received his education at Saint Charles College, Ellicott City, and Saint Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, and was ordained to the priesthood for the Diocese of Charleston on December 19, 1880. He was appointed Bishop of Wilmington January 26, 1897, and he was consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons on May 9, 1897.

VII. Diocese of Saint Augustine (1870)

Leo XIII raised the Vicariate-Apostolic of Florida to the Diocese of Saint Augustine in 1870, with the Rt. Rev. Augustine Verot as first Bishop.

The Diocese of Saint Augustine comprises the same territory now as at the time of its erection, namely: the entire part of the State of Florida, east of the Appalachicola River; an area of 46,959 square miles.

Diocesan Archives (records go back to sixteenth century); SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, Vols. i and ii *passim*; New York, 1889; DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, *A Catholic History of Alabama and the Floridas*, by a Sister of Mercy, in two Vols., New York, 1908; CHR, Vol. i, p. 378, Vol. ii, pp. 146-156; Vol. iv, p. 170; Vol. v, p. 3.

1. VEROT, AUGUSTINE.

He became first Bishop of St. Augustine on March 11, 1870.

(Cf. Savannah.)

2. MOORE, JOHN.

The second Bishop of Saint Augustine was born in County West Meath, Ireland on June 27, 1835, and was ordained to the priesthood in Rome, Italy, on April 9, 1880. He was consecrated bishop at Charleston May 13, 1877, by Bishop Lynch and died there on July 30, 1901.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 76; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 375; ACHS *Researches;* Vol. iv. p. 189, Vol. xi, p. 96 church in St. Augustine), Vol. xiii, p. 76 (diocese of Baltimore in 1830); CHR, Vol. i, p. 378.

3. KENNY, JOHN.

Bishop Kenny was born at Delphi, New York, January 12, 1853. He received his education at Saint Bonaventure's College, Albany, New York, and was ordained to the priesthood for the Saint Augustine Diocese on January 15, 1879. Ten years later he served as Vicar-General of the diocese and he acted as administrator of that diocese *sede vacante* (1901-1902). The late Cardinal Gibbons consecrated him bishop at Saint Augustine on May 18, 1902. He died on October 23, 1913.

CURTIS, *American Catholic Who's Who*, p. 329, St. Louis, 1911; CHR, Vol. i, p. 378.

4 CURLEY, MICHAEL JAMES.

Consecrated Bishop of St. Augustine on June 30, 1914, and was promoted to Baltimore on July 25, 1921.

(Cf. Baltimore.)

5. BARRY, PATRICK.

The present Bishop of St. Augustine was born in Lauraugh, County Clare, Ireland, on November 15, 1868. He received his education at Mungret College, Limerick, Ireland, and at Saint Patrick's College, Carlow

He was ordained to the priesthood on June 9, 1895, and soon after he came to the Diocese of St. Augustine. He was acting as Vicar-General of this Diocese when appointed as successor to Archbishop Curley. He was consecrated by his predecessor on May 3, 1922.

VIII. Vicariate of North Carolina (1868)

On March 3, 1868 the Holy See erected the Vicariate of North Carolina, to comprise the State of that name. The late Cardinal Gibbons was consecrated titular Bishop of Adramyttium and named its first Vicar-Apostolic on August 16, 1868. Pius X, on June 8, 1910, erected eight counties of North Carolina into the Abbacy Nullius of Belmont and decreed that the Abbot of this place should exercise administrative powers over the Vicariate Apostolic of North Carolina until it was erected into a Diocese.

Until 1910 the Vicariate comprised the State of North Carolina. At that time the Abbey of Belmont was erected and eight counties were abscinded. At present the Vicariate of North Carolina and Belmont Abbey comprises the entire State, excepting the Counties of Gaston, Lincoln, Cleveland, Polk, Rutherford, McDowell, Burke and Catawba. which by a Bull of His Holiness, Pius X dated June 8, 1910, constitute the diocesan territory of the Abbacy Nullius of Belmont. The total area is 48,580 square miles.

O'CONNELL, *op. cit.*; WHEELER, *History of North Carolina*; CE. Vol. x:, p. 14; CHR, Vol. i, p. 379.

1. GIBBONS, JAMES CARDINAL.

Consecrated Vicar-Apostolic of North Carolina on August 16, 1868, he was transferred to Richmond, and finally to the archiepiscopal See of Baltimore.

(Cf. Baltimore.)

2. NORTHROP, HENRY P.

Consecrated titular Bishop of Rosalia and second Vicar Apostolic, he was transferred to the See of Charleston on January 27, 1883, but still retained jurisdiction over this territory until the appointment of Bishop Haid.

(Cf. Charleston.)

3. HAID, LEO.

The present Vicar-Apostolic was born at Latrobe, Pennsylvania, on July 15, 1849, and joined the Benedictine Order in 1869, and received his training at Saint Vincent's Abbey at Beatty, Pennsylvania. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 21, 1872, and then served as chaplain and professor at his Alma Mater. He received the solemn rite of benediction as Mitred Abbot of Belmont Abbey on November 26, 1885. Appointed Vicar-Apostolic of North Carolina on July 15, 1887, he was consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons titular Bishop of Messene on July 1, 1888. He was made Abbot Ordinary of the Abbacy Nullius of Belmont in 1910.

CHAPTER II

THE PROVINCE OF OREGON CITY (1846)

The Archiepiscopal See of Oregon City was erected on July 24, 1846, with the Right Reverend Francis N. Blanchet as first Archbishop.

When created, the Province of Oregon City included part of Canada and had as suffragan sees, the Dioceses of Nesqually, Walla-Walla, Fort Hall, Calville, Vancouver, Princess, Charlotte's Island and New Caledonia. For some unknown reason, Bishops were only appointed to the Sees of Oregon City, Walla-Walla and Vancouver Island. At present the Province is confined to the States of Oregon, Montana, Washington, Idaho and Alaska, and has as suffragan sees the Dioceses of Helena (1884), Boise City (1903), Baker City (1903), Great Falls (1904), Seattle (1907), and Spokane (1903). Also the Vicariate-Apostolic of Alaska (1916).

BLANCHET, *Historical Sketches* Portland, 1870; O'HARA, *Pioneer Catholic History of Oregon,* Portland, 1911; SHEA, *History of Catholic Church in the United States,* Vol. iii, New York, 1889; DE-COURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.;* DESMET, *Western Missions and Missionaries,* New York, 1859; IDEM, *Oregon Missions and Travels over the Rocky Mountains,* New York, 1847; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 380-381.

I. Diocese of Oregon City (1843)

By a Brief of December, 1843, the Sovereign Pontiff created the Vicariate-Apostolic of Oregon, and the Very Reverend Francis N. Blanchet, was appointed titular Bishop of Philadelphia and Vicar-Apostolic. He was consecrated on July 25, 1845. The Archiepiscopal See was created out of the Vicariate-Apostolic of Oregon.

The Vicariate-Apostolic of Oregon embraced all the territory between the Mexican Province of California at the south, and the Russian Province of Alaska on the north and extended from the Pacific Ocean to the Rocky Mountains. At present, the Diocese of Oregon City comprises the territory in the western part of the State of Oregon with an area of 21,398 square miles.

1. BLANCHET, FRANCIS N.

The first Archbishop of Oregon City, was born near Saint Pierre, Riviére du Sud, Province of Quebec, September 30, 1795. He received his early education in the village school and later entered the Seminary of Quebec, where he was ordained to the priesthood on July 18, 1819. After his ordination he was stationed at the Cathedral in Montreal for a year and was then sent to New Brunswick as a missionary. In 1837 he was chosen Vicar-General of the Oregon Mission by Archbishop Signay. Appointed first Vicar-Apostolic of the Oregon Territory, he went to Montreal for his consecration, which took place on July 25, 1845 with Bishop Bourget as consecrating prelate. When the Vicariate was erected into a Province he became its first Archbishop on July 24, 1846. He signed the See in 1880 and was appointed titular Archbishop of Amida, and died in Portland on June 18, 1883.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 15-16; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 438-509; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 150, 320; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. vi, pp. 48, 188, Vol. ix, p. 183, Vol. xi, p. 158, Vol. xvi, p. 191. Vol. xxviii, p. 348; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, pp. 474-475, refers to a printed *Pastoral* of Archbishop Blanchet of February 27, 1881; SHEA, *Missions and Missionaries*, pp. 470-472; DE SMET, *Letters and Sketches*, etc., Philadelphia, 1843; ID., *Origin, Progress, and Prospects of the Catholic Missions of the Rocky Mountains.* Philadelphia, 1843; ID., *Western Missions and Missionaries.* New York, 1857; BLANCHET, *Notes on the Oregon Missions;* VAN RANSSELAER, *Sketch of the Catholic Church in Montana*, in the ACQR. Vol. xvii (1887); O'HARA, *Catholic History of Oregon*, Portland, Ore., 1911, refers to *Memoirs of Most Rev. F. X. Blanchet*, by Major Mallet, and also to large collection of letters and documents by both brothers in the Archdiocesan Archives of Portland; MARSHALL, *Acquisition of Oregon*, Vol. ii, pp. 210-211. Seattle, 1911; CE, Vol. ii, pp. 593-594; CHITTENDEN-RICHARDSON, *Life. Letters, and Travels of Fr. Pierre Jean De Smet.* New York, 1905; for the Whitman affair cf. *Catholic World*, Vol. xiv (1872), p. 95; *Historical Records and Studies*, Vol. viii; PALLADINO, *Indian and White in the Northwest.* Baltimore, 1894; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 182, 185-186, 381, 383, 187 (letters, etc.. to the Leopoldine Association), Vol. ii, p. 428, Vol. iii, pp. 187-201 (*Catholic Pioneers of the Oregon Country*, by Edwin V. O'Hara); cf. *Dr. John McLoughlin*, by T. J. Campbell, S. J., in the *Historical Records and Studies.* Vol. viii, pp. 83-116; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church*, etc., Vol. iv, pp. 310-327; 328, 689-702; ENGELHARDT. *Missions and Missionaries*, Vol. iv, pp. 613-615.

While in the hospital before his death, Archbishop Blanchet, wrote the *Historical Sketches of Catholicity in Oregon*, Portland, 1870.

2. SEGHERS, CHARLES J.

The second archbishop of this see was born at Ghent, Belgium, on December 26, 1839. His early training was received in his native city and his theological preparation at the American College in Louvain. Ordained to the priesthood at Malines on May 30, 1863, he set out for the American Mission, and arrived at Victoria on November 17, 1863. He was appointed to the See of Vancouver Island on March 23, 1873, and was consecrated at Victoria by Archbishop Blanchet on July 6, 1873. He was appointed as coadjutor of Oregon City on December 10, 1878, and two years later he became head of the archdiocese upon the resignation of Archbishop Blanchet on December 20, 1880. He resigned this see to accept the bishopric of Vancouver Island on April 12, 1885. He was murdered by a man named Fuller on November 28, 1886, while on a visitation of Alaska.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 99; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 508 seq.; SHEA. *Hierarchy*. p. 152; O'HARA, *op. cit., passim;* BLANCHET, *op. cit., passim;* CE, Vol. xi, p. 293; CHR, Vol. i, p. 381-382.

3 GROSS, WILLIAM H.

Archbishop Gross was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on June 12, 1837. After his student days at Saint Charles College, he entered the novitiate of the Redemptorist Congregation in 1857 and upon completing his course of studies was ordained priest at Annapolis, Maryland, on March 21, 1863. He served as Chaplain to the wounded Civil War soldiers at Annapolis the first year after his ordination, and later was appointed a member of the Redemptorist Mission Band. In 1873 he was chosen Bishop of Savannah and was consecrated in Baltimore by Archbishop Bayley on April 27, 1873. He was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of Oregon City on February 1, 1885, and administered the archdiocese until his death on November 14, 1898.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 51; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 153-154; O'HARA, *The Church in Oregon*, pp. 156-165; O'HARA, *Catholic Pioneers of the Oregon Country*, in CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 187-201; HERBERMANN. *Sulpicians, etc.*, p. 263; cf. O'CONNELL, *op. cit.*

4. CHRISTIE, ALEXANDER.

The present Archbishop of this Province was born in Vermont on January 2, 1848, and received his education at Saint John's University in Minnesota and the Grand Seminary in Montreal, where he was ordained to the priesthood on December 22, 1877. He served as pastor of the Church at Waseca, Minnesota, for thirteen years and was stationed in Saint Paul during the following eight years. Appointed Bishop of Vancouver Island on March 26, 1898, he was consecrated on June 29, 1898, by Archbishop Ireland. He was promoted to the See of Oregon City on February 12, 1899.

II. Diocese of Seattle (1907)

This Diocese was created at first as the See of Walla-Walla on July 24, 1846, with the Right Reverend Augustine M. A. Blanchet as first Bishop. The name of the Diocese was changed to Nesqually on May 31, 1850, and on September 11, 1907, the diocesan seat was moved to Seattle.

At first this see comprised the entire State of Washington. When the Diocese of Spokane was created in 1913, it was given the present territorial limits of the western part of the State of Washington comprising the counties of Chelan, Clallam, Clarke, Cowlitz, Grays Harbor, Island, Jefferson, King, Kitsap, Kittitas, Klickitat, Lewis, Mason, Pacific, Pierce, San Juan, Skagit, Skamania, Snohomish, Thurston, Wahkiakum, Whatcom and Yakima; an area of 36,644 square miles.

DE SMET, *Western Missions and Missionaries*, New York, 1859; IDEM, *Oregon, Missions and Travels over the Rocky Mountains*, New York, 1847; PALLADINO, *Indian and White*, Baltimore, 1894; BLANCHET, *Historical Sketches of the Catholic Church in Oregon*, Portland, 1878; SNOWDEN, *History of Washington*, New York, 1909; COSTELLO, *The Siwash*, Seattle, 1895; CHR, Vol. i, p. 383.

1. BLANCHET, A. M. A.

Bishop A. M. A. Blanchet was born at St. Pierre, Rivière du Sud, Province of Quebec, Canada, on August 22, 1797. With his brother, the first Archbishop of Oregon City, he went to Quebec to study for the priesthood and was ordained on June 3, 1821. He held various missionary

posts on Cape Breton Island and in the Gulf Provinces, and also in the Vicariate-Apostolic of Montreal. While serving as a Canon in the Cathedral at Montreal he was appointed Bishop of the new Diocese of Walla-Walla and was consecrated in Montreal by Bishop Bourget on September 27, 1846. In February, 1879, after thirty-two years of active service, he resigned his see and was named titular Bishop of Ibora. He died at Fort Vancouver, Washington, on February 25, 1887.

Cf. Bibliography of Archbishop Blanchet of Oregon City.

2. JUNGER, AEGIDUS.

The second Bishop of Nesqually was born on April 6, 1833, at Burtscheid, bei Aix le Chapelle, Germany. He attended the schools of his native city, and in 1853 went to Louvain to study for the priesthood. Ordained priest at Mechlin, Belgium, on June 27, 1862, he left Antwerp for the American mission in September of that year. He served as pastor at Walla Walla City and in 1864 was attached to the Cathedral at Vancouver. Archbishop F. J. Blanchet consecrated him as his brother's successor in the See of Nesqually on October 28, 1879. He died at Vancouver on December 26, 1895.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 58-59 (important data); CHR, Vol. i, 383; see bibliography of Seattle Diocese; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 322-323.

3. O'DEA, EDWARD.

The present Bishop of Seattle was born near Boston, Massachusetts, on November 23, 1856, and received his education at Saint Ignatius College in San Francisco and the Grand Seminary in Montreal. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 23, 1882, and served at the Cathedral in Portland under Archbishops Blanchet and Seghers. Later he became secretary to Archbishop W. H. Gross, a position which he held for ten years. He then became pastor of Saint Patrick's Church in Portland. He was consecrated Bishop of Nesqually by Archbishop Gross on September 8, 1896. He was named Bishop of Seattle on September 11, 1907.

III. Diocese of Helena (1884)

Pope Leo XIII erected the Diocese of Helena on March 7, 1884, and appointed the Right Reverend John B. Brondel as first Bishop.

When first erected, the See of Helena included the entire State of Montana. At present its territorial limits are confined to the western part of the State with the following counties: Lewis and Clark, Teton, Glacier, Pondera, Flathead, Lincoln, Missoula, Mineral, Sanders, Powell, Granite, Ravalli, Deer Lodge, Silver Bow, Jefferson, Broadwater, Gallatin, Madison, Beaverhead, Meagher, Wheatland, parts of Musselshell and Toole; an area of 51,922 square miles.

PALLADINO (L. B.), *Indian and White in Northwest*, Baltimore, 1894; SANDERS. *History of Montana.* New York, 1913; LAVEILLE, *Life of Father De Smet*, New York, 1915; Cf. Bibliography of Oregon City for *Works of Father De Smet;* CHR. Vol. i, p. 383; Files of the *Catholic News* of New York City.

1. BRONDEL, JOHN BAPTIST.

The first Bishop of Helena was born at Bruges, West Flanders, Belgium, on February 23, 1842, and received his early instruction from the Xaverian Brothers of his native city. He made his philosophical and theological studies at Louvain and was ordained to the priesthood at Mechlin, Belgium, for the Diocese of Nesqually. He set out for his field of labor shortly after his ordination and arrived there by way of Panama. He served as rector of the Church at Heilacoos, Washington Territory, in 1867 where he remained for ten years and was then transferred to Walla-Walla. Archbishop Seghers consecrated him Bishop of Vancouver Island, on December 14, 1879, and he retained this position until appointed administrator of the Vicariate of Montana on April 17, 1883. He was promoted to the See of Helena as first Bishop on March 7, 1884, and he died in that city on November 3, 1903.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 13; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 382-383; PALLADINO, *Indian and White in the Northwest, or a History of Catholicity in Montana*, pp. 361-394. Baltimore, 1894; Palladino made use of Brondel's *Diary*, letters, etc.. for this work; the *Diary* is now in the possession of the present Bishop, John Patrick Carroll; cf. files of

Catholic News (New York), for November, 1903; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 261; VAN RENSSELAER, *Sketch of the Catholic Church in Montana*, in the ACQR, Vol. xix (1887); VAN DER HEYDEN, *History of the American College of Louvain*, p. 259. Louvain. 1909; CE, Vol. ii, p. 798 (biog. sketch); *The Catholic Sentinel* (Portland, 1870-1919), files; *The Intermountain Catholic* (Salt Lake City, 1889-1919), files; *Diocesan Archives; Diocesan Scrap-Book* (Helena Chancery); SANDERS, *History of Montana*, Vol. i, pp. 162, 568; *Records of Historical Society of Montana* (1883-1903); *Life of Father Lacombe; Life of Bishop Brondel* (in preparation).

2. CARROLL, JOHN P.

Bishop Carroll was born in Dubuque, Iowa, on February 22, 1864. His educational training was received at St. Joseph's College, in his native city, and at the Grand Seminary in Montreal. He was ordained to the priesthood on July 7, 1886, and immediately after, was made professor in St. Joseph's College, Dubuque, an institution of which he later became president. Appointed Bishop of Helena on September 12, 1904, he was consecrated by the Most Rev. James John Keane on December 21, 1904.

IV. Diocese of Boise City (1893)

The Diocese of Boise City was erected out of the Vicariate of Idaho on August 25, 1893, with the Right Reverend Alphonsus J. Glorieux as first Bishop.

The Diocese of Boise City has always been coterminus with the State of Idaho; an area of 84,920 square miles.

SHEA, *History, op. cit., passim;* DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.; Works of Father De Smet, cit., supra.* VAN DER DONCKT, *The Founders of the Church in Idaho* in the *American Ecclesiastical Review*, Vol. xxxii, Nos. 1, 2 and 3; CE, Vol. ii, pp. 623-624; CHR, Vol. i, p. 384.

1. LOOTENS, LOUIS.

The first Vicar-Apostolic of Idaho was born at Bruges, Belgium, March 17, 1827, and came to Vancouver as a missionary in 1852, a year after his ordination at Paris, France, on June 14, 1851. Six years later, he served in the Californian missions and was elected Vicar-Apostolic on March 3, 1868. Archbishop Alemany consecrated him titular Bishop of Castabolla at San Francisco, California, August

9, 1868. He resigned his Vicariate on July 16, 1876, and died at Victoria, Vancouver Island, on January 13, 1898.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 64; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 399; AER, Vol. xxxii, pp. 1, 123, 280; CHR, Vol. i. p. 384.

2. GLORIEUX, JOSEPH.

The first Bishop of Boise City, was born in West Flanders, Belgium, on February 1, 1844. After a college course of six years at Courtrai he entered the American College at Louvain to study for the priesthood. He was ordained at Mechlin on August 17, 1867, and set out for Oregon shortly after as a missionary. He held appointments at Roseburg, Oregon City, and Portland, and in 1884 was chosen second Vicar-Apostolic of Idaho. The late Cardinal Gibbons consecrated him in Baltimore on April 19, 1885. He became first Bishop of Boise City, on August 26, 1893, and he died on August 25, 1917.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 49; CHR, Vol. i, p. 384; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxiii; p. 165; VANDERHEYDEN, *The American College of Louvain*, Louvain. 1909. VAN DER DONCKT, *The Founders of the Church in Idaho*, in AER, Vol. xxxii.

3. GORMAN, DANIEL M.

The present Bishop of Boise City was born at Wyoming, Iowa, on April 12, 1861. His early education was received in the high school of his native city, after which he attended Saint Joseph's College, Dubuque, and Saint Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, where he was ordained to the priesthood on June 24, 1893. For one year, he acted as parish priest at State Center, Iowa, and in September, 1894, was appointed professor at Saint Joseph's College, Dubuque. He became president of this institution in 1904, and remained in charge there until his appointment to the vacant See of Boise City. His Excellency the Apostolic Delegate, Most Rev. John Bonzano, consecrated him in Dubuque, Iowa, on May 1, 1918.

V. Diocese of Baker City (1903)

Pius X erected the Diocese of Baker City in 1903, and the Right Reverend Charles J. O'Reilly, was consecrated as first Bishop on August 25, 1903.

The Diocese comprises the original territorial limits of the counties of Wasco, Klamath, Lake, Sherman, Gilliam, Wheeler, Morrow, Grant, Union, Crook, Jefferson, Umatilla, Wallowa, Baker, Harney and Malheur in the State of Oregon; an area of 68,000 square miles.

Cf. Bibliography of *Province of Oregon City*, in CHR, Vol. i, 384; *Catholic Sentinel of Portland, Oregon*, Christmas Number, 1921, p. 242.

1. O'REILLY, CHARLES J.

Consecrated first Bishop of Baker City on August 25, 1903; transferred to the See of Lincoln on March 20, 1918.

(Cf. Lincoln.)

2. MCGRATH, JOSEPH F.

The present Bishop of Baker City was born at Kilmacaur, County Kilkenny, Ireland, on March 1, 1871. He made his theological studies at the Grand Seminary, Montreal, and was ordained to the priesthood on December 21, 1895. He was acting as Pastor of Saint Patrick's Church in Tacoma, Washington, when he was appointed second Bishop of Baker City on December 21, 1918. He was consecrated by Bishop O'Dea, of Seattle, on March 25, 1919.

VI. Diocese of Great Falls (1904)

Piux X divided the State of Montana into two dioceses on May 18, 1904, making Great Falls the diocesan seat for the eastern part of the State and Helena for the western. The present incumbent, the Right Reverend Mathias Lenihan, was consecrated as first Bishop of the former see on September 21, 1904.

The Diocese comprises the counties of Big Horn, Blaine, Carbon, Cascade, Chouteau, Custer, Dawson, Fallon, Fergus Hill, Musselshell Park, Phillips, Prairie, Rosebud, Sheridan, Stillwater, Sweet Grass, Valley, Wibaux, and Yellowstone in the State of Montana; an area of 94,158 square miles.

PALLADINO, *op. cit., passim;* SANDERS, *History of Montana. loc. cit.; Works of Father De Smet, cit. supra;* CHR, Vol. i, p. 384; *The Great Falls Catholic Review,* issue of January, 1920, *passim.*

1. LENIHAN, MATHIAS C.

The first and present Bishop of Great Falls was born in Dubuque, Iowa, on October 6, 1854, and received his educational training at Saint John's College, Prairie Du Chien, and the Grand Seminary, Montreal, where he was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Fabre on December 21, 1879. He was acting as dean and irremovable Rector of the Church at Marshalltown, Iowa, when appointed Bishop of Great Falls by Pius X May 20, 1904. The Most Reverend John Ireland, consecrated him on September 21, 1904.

VII. Diocese of Spokane (1913)

The Diocese of Spokane was erected on December 17, 1913, with the Right Reverend Augustine F. Schinner, D.D., as first Bishop.

The Diocese comprises the following counties in the State of Washington: Okanogan, Ferry, Stevens, Pend, Oreille, Douglas, Grant, Lincoln, Spokane, Adams, Whitman, Benton, Franklin, Walla-Walla, Columbia, Garfield, and Asotin; an area of 30,192 square miles.

Cf. *Diocese of Seattle;* Cf. Files of the *Catholic Northwest Progress,* Seattle, Washington.

1. SCHINNER, AUGUSTINE F.

The first and present Bishop was born in Milwaukee, on May 1, 1863, and made his studies at Saint Francis Seminary. He was ordained to the priesthood on March 7, 1886, and afterwards was made pastor at Redfield, Wisconsin. Later he was appointed professor at St. Francis Seminary and in 1891 he acted as secretary to Archbishop

Katzer. He was chosen Vicar-General of the Archdiocese of Milwaukee in 1895. Archbishop Messmer consecrated him first Bishop of Superior, Wisconsin, on July 15, 1905, but he resigned that see on January 15, 1913, and on March 18, 1914, was appointed first Bishop of Spokane.

VIII. Vicariate-Apostolic of Alaska (1916)

The territory of Alaska was erected into a Vicariate-Apostolic on December 22, 1916, and the Very Reverend Joseph R. Crimont, S. J., was preconized titular Bishop of Ammaedera and first Vicar-Apostolic on March 22, 1917.

The Vicariate comprises the territory of Alaska and the Aleutian Islands, with a total area of 586,400 square miles.

Archives of the Prefecture-Apostolic of Alaska; DEVINE, *Across Widest America,* Montreal, 1905; O'HARA, *op. cit.;* CHR, Vol. i, p. 385.

1. CRIMONT, JOSEPH R.

The first and present Vicar-Apostolic, the Right Reverend Joseph R. Crimont, was born at Ferrierer, France, on February 2, 1858. He was educated at the College of La Providence, Amiens, and in the Jesuit Scholasticates in France and Woodstock, Maryland, having entered the Society of Jesus in 1875. He was ordained to the priesthood in 1888 and acted as missionary and Superior at the Crow Indian Reservation, St. Xaviers, Montana, from 1890 to 1893. The next three years he was stationed at the Holy Cross Mission in the Yucon County where he performed the duties of Superior from 1896 until 1901. He was acting as President of Gonzaga College in Spokane, Washington, when appointed Prefect-Apostolic of Alaska on March 28, 1904. He was chosen first Vicar-Apostolic of that territory and preconized as titular Bishop of Ammaedera on March 22, 1917, and was consecrated on July 25th of that year by Bishop O'Dea of Seattle.

CHAPTER III

THE PROVINCE OF SAINT LOUIS (1847)

The Metropolitan See of Saint Louis was erected on July 20, 1847, and the Rt. Rev. Peter R. Kenrick was appointed first Archbishop.

At the time of its erection, the Province of Saint Louis comprised the territory now embraced by the Provinces of Saint Paul and Dubuque, with the Dioceses of Dubuque, Nashville, Chicago, Milwaukee and Saint Paul as suffragan sees. At present the Province is confined to the States of Missouri and Kansas and it has as suffragan sees the Dioceses of Saint Joseph (1868), Leavenworth (1877), Kansas City (1880), Wichita (1887) and Concordia (1887).

ROSATI, *Relazione*, Letters to the Propaganda and Private Letters; IDEM, *Diocesan Archives;* SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, I. Akron, 1888, passim; THORNTON, *Historical Sketch of the Church in St. Louis;* WALSH, *Jubilee Memoirs*, St. Louis, 1891; *Encyclopedia of the History St. Louis*, St. Louis, 1899; *Catholic Directory, Milwaukee;* DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.;* cf. various numbers of the *Saint Louis Historical Review;* SOUVAY, *A Centennial of the Church in St. Louis*, in the CHR, Vol. iv, p. 52 seq.; CHR, Vol. i. p. 52 seq.

I. Diocese of Saint Louis (1826)

The Diocese of Saint Louis was erected on July 2, 1826, and the Rt. Rev. Joseph Rosati was appointed first Bishop on March 20, 1827.

The Diocese covered an immense area when created, including not only the Territory of Arkansas, the State of Missouri and the western part of Illinois, but also all the region of the Louisiana Purchase which extended along the Mississippi River to the northern boundary of the United States and westward to the Pacific Ocean. At present the Diocese of Saint Louis comprises that section of the State of Missouri bounded on the north by the northern lines of the counties Pike, Audrain, Boone and Howard; on the west by the western lines of the counties Howard,

Boone, Cole, Maries, Pulaski, Texas and Howell; on the south by the State of Arkansas; and on the east by the Mississippi River; an area of 27,092 square miles.

1. ROSATI, JOSEPH.

The first Bishop of Saint Louis was born at Sora, Naples, Italy, on January 12, 1789, and in his youth he entered the novitiate of the Congregation of the Mission. He was probably ordained in 1811 or 1812 and his first work as a priest was assistant to the Rev. Felix de Andreis C. M., in Rome. He readily consented to come to the American mission and when the group of missionaries departed for the United States Father Rosati was appointed Director of the seminarians in the party. The zealous band reached Bardstown, Kentucky, in October, 1817, and Father Rosati remained at that place as Rector of the seminary until the following year, when he was transferred to the Barrens, Perry County, Saint Louis, as Superior of the seminary there. Bishop DuBourg consecrated him titular Bishop of Tenagre and Coadjutor of New Orleans at Donaldsville, Louisiana, on March 25, 1824. Two years later he was designated Bishop of New Orleans, but refused the appointment. He was translated to Saint Louis as first Bishop of this historic see on March 20, 1827, also serving at the same time as Administrator of New Orleans. He died in Rome at the House of the Fathers of the Congregation of the Mission on September 25, 1843.

ROSATI, *Relazione*, letters to the *Propaganda* and private letters; REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 95; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 23 seq.; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 162 seq.; CE, Vol. viii, p. 360 seq.; CHR, Vol. i, p. 386; *St. Louis Catholic Historical Review*. Vol. i, pp. 215 seq., and pp. 243 seq. (Other volumes contain added information.)

Bishop Rosati wrote the *Life of the Very Rev. Felix DeAndreis*, which was published at St. Louis in 1900.

2. KENRICK, PETER RICHARD.

The first Archbishop of Saint Louis was born in Dublin, Ireland, on August 17, 1806. He received his early education in the schools of his native country and at the age of twenty-one he entered Maynooth. After five years of assiduous work at this institution he was ordained to

the priesthood on March 6, 1832, by Archbishop Murray of Dublin. At the invitation of his brother in Philadelphia, he came to the United States and while in Pennsylvania he held the positions of President of the Diocesan Seminary in Philadelphia; Rector of the Cathedral and Vicar-General of the Diocese. His consecration as titular Bishop of Drasa and coadjutor of Saint Louis took place in Philadelphia on November 30, 1841, with Bishop Rosati as consecrating prelate. He succeeded to the See of Saint Louis on September 25, 1843, and was made first archbishop on July 20, 1847. After a most successful administration he retired on May 21, 1859, in favor of his coadjutor and was proclaimed titular Archbishop of Marcianopolis. He died at the archiepiscopal residence in Saint Louis, on March 3, 1896.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, 61, 62; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 164, seq.; SWEENEY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 303; O'SHEA, *The Two Kenricks*, Philadelphia, 1904, *passim;* CE. Vol. iii, pp. 618-619, AER, Vol. xvi, p. 73; ACQR, Vol. xii, p. 425; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 306-387; late issues of *St. Louis Catholic Historical Review*. Among his important literary works are; *Validity of Anglican Orders Examined*, Philadelphia, 1841, and *The Month of Mary*, Philadelphia, 1843.

3. KAIN, JOHN JOSEPH.

The second Archbishop of Saint Louis was born at Martinsburg, West Virginia, on March 31, 1841, and after attending the Academy in his native city, he entered successively Saint Charles College, Ellicott City, and Saint Mary's, Baltimore. After his ordination to the priesthood on July 2, 1866, he was appointed pastor of Harpers Ferry, West Virginia, and at the age of thirty-four he was chosen Bishop of Wheeling. Archbishop Bayley consecrated him on May 23, 1875, and on May 21, 1893, he was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of Saint Louis as coadjutor to Archbishop Kenrick. He was officially designated as Administrator of the Archdiocese on December 14, 1893, and he succeeded to the See on May 21, 1895. He died in Baltimore on October 13, 1903.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 59; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 376, 387; CUB, Vol. ii, p. 427; SWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 369; HERBERMANN, *Sulpicians, etc.*, pp. 263, 308; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 391.

4. GLENNON, JOHN JOSEPH.

Archbishop Glennon was born in County Meath, Ireland, on July 14, 1862. He was ordained to the priesthood for the Diocese of Kansas City on December 20, 1884, and held the positions of pastor of the Cathedral in Kansas City; Vicar-General of the Diocese and finally Administrator thereof until his appointment as coadjutor Bishop of Kansas City. Archbishop Kain consecrated him titular Bishop of Pinara on June 29, 1896, and he was transferred to Saint Louis as coadjutor to his consecrating prelate on April 27, 1903. He succeeded to the Archiepiscopal See on October 13, 1903.

II. Diocese of Saint Joseph (1868)

On March 3, 1868, the Diocese of Saint Joseph was erected and the Reverend John J. Hogan was consecrated as first Bishop on September 13, 1868.

When erected, the Diocese of Saint Joseph included the territory between the Missouri and the Charleston Rivers in the State of Missouri. The present territorial limits of the diocese comprise that part of the State of Missouri bounded on the north by the State of Iowa, on the east by the Mississippi River, on the west and south by the Missouri River and the northern boundaries of the counties of Howard, Boone, Audrain and Pike; an area of 18,206 square miles.

HOGAN, *On the Mission in Missouri*, Kansas City, 1892; LINNENKAMP, *Historical Souvenir of the Immaculate Conception Parish*, St. Joseph, 1907; *Official Catholic Directory*, 1910; CHR, Vol. i, p. 387.

1. HOGAN, JOHN J.

Bishop Hogan was born on March 10, 1828, at Buff, County Limerick, Ireland. His early ecclesiastical studies were made in his native land and completed at the Diocesan Seminary in Saint Louis. Archbishop Peter R. Kenrick, ordained him to the priesthood on April 10, 1852, and afterwards he labored in and around the State of Missouri doing missionary work. When the Diocese of Saint Joseph was erected, he was consecrated first Bishop

on September 13, 1868, by Archbishop P. R. Kenrick, and was transferred to the See of Kansas City on September 18, 1880. He died there on February 21, 1893.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 54-55; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 387-388; *Catholic Church Annals of Kansas City*, article by KEUENHOF, in CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 326-335; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 263; HOGAN, *On the Mission in Missouri. Kansas City*, 1892; cf. GARRAGHAN, *Catholic Beginnings in Kansas City, Mo.*, Chicago, 1920.

2. BURKE, MAURICE F.

Bishop Burke was born in County Limerick, Ireland, on May 5, 1845. He received his education at Saint Mary's-of-the-Lake in Chicago, Notre Dame, Indiana, and the American College, Rome. Cardinal Patrizzi ordained him to the priesthood on May 25, 1875, and upon his return to the United States, he labored in the Diocese of Chicago until he was appointed Bishop of Cheyenne on August 9, 1887. His consecration took place in the Cathedral of the Holy Name in Chicago, Illinois, on October 28, 1887, with Archbishop Feehan as consecrating prelate. He was transferred to the Diocese of Saint Joseph on June 19, 1893.

III. Diocese of Leavenworth (1877)

On May 22, 1877, the Vicariate of Kansas was erected into the Diocese of Leavenworth, and the Rt. Rev. Louis M. Fink was appointed as first Bishop.

When first erected the Diocese of Leavenworth included the entire State of Kansas. At present it comprises the following counties of Kansas: Anderson, Atchison, Coffey, Doniphan, Douglas, Franklin, Jackson, Jefferson, Johnson, Leavenworth, Linn, Lyon, Marshall, Miami, Nemaha, Osage, Pottawatomie, Shawnee, Wabaunsee and Wyandotte; an area of 12,524 square miles.

DEFOURI, *Original Diaries and Letters of Jesuit Missionaries;* DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, p. 665 seq.; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 387-388; Cf. files of the *Western Watchman* of St Louis, Missouri.

1. MIEGE, JOHN B., S. J.

The first Vicar-Apostolic of Indian Territory was born at La Foret, Upper Savoy, Italy, on September 18,

1815. He studied at the diocesan seminary of Montiers and entered the Society of Jesus at Milan on October 23, 1836. He was ordained to the priesthood on September 7, 1847, and afterwards, he became professor of philosophy at the Roman College. He obtained permission of his superiors to come to the United States to labor among the Indians and was engaged in this work when appointed first Vicar-Apostolic of Indian Territory. Archbishop Peter R. Kenrick consecrated him titular Bishop of Messene on March 25, 1851. Bishop Miege petitioned the Holy See to accept his resignation in 1871, but, instead, a coadjutor was given him in the person of the Rev. Louis M. Fink. He was permitted to resign in December, 1874, and he returned to the Jesuit Order at Woodstock, Maryland, where he died on July 21, 1884.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 75; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 268; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 611-625; CHR, Vol. i, p. 388.

2 FINK, LOUIS M.

The first Bishop of the Diocese of Leavenworth was born at Triftersberg, Bavaria, on July 12, 1834, and when a mere boy emigrated to the United States. He joined the Benedictine Order in 1852 and was ordained to the priesthood at Saint Vincent's Abbey on May 28, 1837. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Eucarpia and Coadjutor to Bishop Miege, by Bishop Foley of Chicago on June 11, 1871. Three years later he assumed complete charge of the Vicariate upon the resignation of Bishop Miege in December, 1875, and was appointed first Bishop of Leavenworth on May 22, 1877. He died on March 17, 1904.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 41-42; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 270-273; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 623; CHR, Vol. i, p. 388.

3. LILLIS, THOMAS F.

Bishop Thomas F. Lillis was consecrated second Bishop of Leavenworth on December 27, 1904; transferred to the See of Kansas City on March 14, 1910.

(Cf. Kansas City.)

4. WARD, JOHN.

The present Bishop of Leavenworth was born in Ohio on May 23, 1857, and received his ecclesiastical training at Saint Meinrad's Seminary in Indiana. He was ordained priest for the Diocese of Leavenworth on July 17, 1884, after which, he served among the mission stations of that diocese until his appointment and subsequent consecration as Bishop of Leavenworth on February 22, 1911. His Eminence, Cardinal Falconio was consecrating prelate.

IV. Diocese of Kansas City (1880)

The Diocese of Kansas City was erected on September 10, 1880, with the Rt. Rev. John Hogan as first Bishop.

The territorial limits of this Diocese are confined to that part of the State of Missouri south of the Missouri River and west of the eastern boundary of the counties of Moniteau, Miller, Camden, Laclede, Wright, Douglas and Ozark; an area of 23,539 square miles.

GARRAGHAN (G. J.), *Beginnings of Catholicity in Kansas City*, Chicago, 1920; HOGAN, *On the Mission in Missouri*, Kansas City, 1892; CHR, Vol. i, p. 388; *Western Watchman*, St. Louis.

1. HOGAN, JOHN JOSEPH.

Bishop Hogan was consecrated on September 13, 1868, for the Diocese of Saint Joseph; transferred to See of Kansas City on September 10, 1880.

(Cf. St. Joseph.)

2. LILLIS, THOMAS F.

The present Bishop of Kansas City was born at Lexington, Missouri on March 3, 1862, and received his education at Niagara University and Saint Benedict's College, Atchison, Kansas. He was ordained to the priesthood on August 15, 1885, and was consecrated Bishop of Leavenworth, in Kansas City on December 27, 1904. On March 14, 1910, he was transferred to Kansas City as coadjutor to Bishop Hogan and was named titular Bishop of Civira. He became Bishop of Kansas City on February 21, 1913.

V. Diocese of Wichita (1887)

The Diocese of Wichita was erected on August 2, 1887, and the Rt. Rev. James O'Reilley was appointed first Bishop of the new See, but he died before he was consecrated on July 26, 1887. The Rt. Rev. John J. Hennessey was appointed as his successor on August 28, 1888.

New boundaries of the diocese were established by Apostolic Letters dated July 1, 1897. Bounded on the west by Colorado, south by Oklahoma, east by Missouri and north by the north lines of Bourbon, Allen, Woodson, Greenwood, Morris, Marion, McPherson, Rice, Barton, Rush, Ness, Lane, Scott, Wichita, and Greely counties, in Kansas, with an area of 42,915 square miles.

CE, Vol. xv, p. 616; CHR, Vol. i, p. 389; files of the *Catholic Advance*, of Wichita, Kansas.

1. Hennessey, John J.

The first occupant of the See of Wichita was born in County Cork, Ireland, on July 19, 1847, and came to the United States at the age of three. He received his collegiate education at the Christian Brothers College in Saint Louis, and made his theological course at Saint Francis, Milwaukee. His ordination to the priesthood took place in Saint Louis on November 28, 1869, and he served as a priest in the Archdiocese of Saint Louis until his appointment as Bishop of Wichita on August 28, 1888; he was consecrated by the Most Reverend P. J. Kenrick on November 30, 1888. He died in Wichita on July 13, 1920.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 53; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 409; CHR, Vol. i, p. 389; files of the *Catholic Advance*, of Wichita, Kansas.

2. Schwertner, August J.

Bishop Schwertner was born in Canton, Ohio, and received his early training in the schools of that city. Later he attended Saint Canisius College in Buffalo and Saint Mary's Seminary, Baltimore. Bishop Horstmann, of Cleveland ordained him to the priesthood on June 12, 1897. He labored as an assistant at Saint Columba Church in

Youngstown; was pastor at Milan, Ohio, and on June 21, 1907, was sent to Lima in a similar capacity. He was appointed chancellor of the Diocese of Toledo in 1903, and was acting as such when appointed Bishop of Wichita. He was consecrated by Bishop Schrembs in Toledo, Ohio, on June 8, 1921.

VI. Diocese of Concordia (1887)

This Diocese was erected at the same time as the Diocese of Wichita, on August 2, 1887, and the Rt. Rev. Richard Scannell was consecrated first Bishop on November 30, 1887.

The northwestern part of the State of Kansas with an area of 26,685 square miles constitutes the territorial limits of the Diocese of Concordia. It is bounded on the west by Colorado, on the north by Nebraska, on the east by the east lines of Washington, Riley, Geary, Dickinson counties, and on the south by the south lines of Dickinson, Saline, Ellsworth, Russell, Ellis, Trego, Gove, Logan and Wallace counties, in the State of Kansas.

Some Early History of the Pioneer Catholic Settlers and Parishes of Northwestern Kansas, a souvenir booklet published in 1913 by the Capuchin Fathers, of Herndon, Kansas; CHR, Vol. i, p. 389.

1. SCANNELL, RICHARD.

The first Bishop of Concordia was born in Cloyne, County Cork, Ireland on May 12, 1845. His classical studies were made at a private school near Middleton and in 1866 he entered All Hallows College, Dublin, where he was ordained to the priesthood on February 26, 1871. In the year of his ordination he came to the Diocese of Nashville, and was appointed assistant at the Cathedral there, of which he afterwards became rector in 1870. From 1880 to 1883 he acted as administrator of the Diocese *sede vacante* and in 1886 became Vicar-General. Appointed Bishop of Concordia, he was consecrated in Nashville, Tennessee, by Archbishop Feehan, on November 30, 1887, and was transferred to the See of Omaha on January 30, 1891. He died in that city on January 8, 1916.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 98-99; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 414; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 161; Cf. files of *The True Voice*, Omaha, Nebr., for January, 1916.

2. BUTLER, THADDEUS.

The Rt. Rev. Thaddeus Butler was appointed second Bishop of Concordia, but he died in Rome on July 2, 1897, a short time before his consecration.

3. CUNNINGHAM, JOHN FRANCIS.

The third Bishop of Concordia was born in County Kerry, Ireland, June 20, 1842, and received his preliminary classical education at Listowel in his native country. Coming to the United States he made his theological course at Saint Francis, Wisconsin, and was ordained to the priesthood at Leavenworth, on August 8, 1865. His priestly labors were confined solely to the Diocese of Leavenworth of which he became Vicar-General on January 1, 1881. He was acting as rector of the Cathedral of that city when appointed Bishop of Concordia on May 14, 1808, and was consecrated on September 21st of that year. He died on June 23, 1919.

Cf. CHR, Vol. i, p. 389: Vol. ii, p. 430. Also files of the *Catholic Advance* and the *Catholic Register* for September, 1898, September, 1915, and June, 1919.

4. TIEF, FRANCIS J.

The present Bishop of Concordia was born in New York State on March 6, 1881, and made his studies at Niagara University and Saint Bonaventure's College, Allegheny. He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Colton on January 13, 1908. Two years later he became rector of the Cathedral in Kansas City and in 1916 acted as Vicar-General. He was designated Bishop of Concordia on February 22, 1921, and was consecrated by Bishop Lillis of Kansas City on March 30, 1921.

CHAPTER IV

PROVINCE OF NEW ORLEANS (1850)

The Archiepiscopal See of New Orleans was erected on July 19, 1850, with the Rt. Rev. Anthony Blanc as first Archbishop.

The Province, when erected, had as suffragan sees, the Dioceses of Mobile (1829), Natchez (1837), Little Rock (1843), and Galveston (1847), embracing the States of Louisiana, Alabama, Mississippi, Arkansas and Texas. At present its territorial limits extend to these same States, but the Dioceses of Alexandria (1910), San Antonio (1847), Corpus Christi (1912), Dallas (1890), Oklahoma (1905), and Lafayette (1918), have been added to the original number of suffragan sees.

Archives of the Diocese of New Orleans; Archives of the St. Louis Cathedral; SHEA, *The Catholic Church in Colonial Days*, New York, 1886; IDEM, *Life and Times of Archbishop Carroll*, New York, 1888; IDEM, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States.* 1808-85, 2 Vols., New York, 1892; GAYARRE, *Historie de la Louisiane*, 2 Vols.. New Orleans, 1846-7; CHARLEVOIX, *Journal d'un Voyage dans l'Amerique Septentrional*, VI, Paris, 1744; DE LA HARPE, *Journal Historie de l'Etablissement des Francais a la Louisiane*, New Orleans, 1831; KING. *Sieur de Bienville*, New York, 1893; DIMITRY, *History of Louisiana*, New York, 1892; DUMONT, *Memoires Historie sur la Louisiana*, Paris, 1753; LE PAGE DU PRATZ, *Historie de la Louisiane*, 3 Vols., Paris, 1758; FORTIER, *Louisiana Studies*, New Orleans, 1894; IDEM, *History of Louisiana.* 4 Vols., New York, 1894; MARTIN, *History of Louisiana from the Earliest Period*, 1727; KING AND FICKLEN, *History of Louisiana*, New Orleans, 1900; *Archives of the Ursuline Convent, New Orleans, Diary of Sister Madeleine Hachard*, New Orleans, 1727-65; *Letters of Sister M. H.* 1727; *Archives of Churches. Diocese of New Orleans*, 1722-1909; *Le Propagateur Catholique*, New Orleans, files; *The Morning Star*, New Orleans, 1868-1909, files; *Le Moniteur de La Louisiane*, New Orleans, 1794-1803, files; French and Spanish manuscripts in archives of Louisiana Historical Society; CHAMBON, *In and Around the Old St. Louis Cathedral*, New Orleans, 1908; *The Picayune*, New Orleans, 1837-1909, files; CAMILLE DE ROCHEMENTEIX, *Les Jesuites et la Nouvelle France au XVIIIe Siecle*, Paris, 1906; CASTELLANOS, *New Orleans as it Was*, New Orleans, 1905; MEMBER OF THE ORDER OF MERCY, *Essays, Educational and Historic*, New York, 1899; LOWENSTEIN, *History of the St. Louis Cathedral of New Orleans*, 1882; MEMBER OF THE ORDER OF MERCY, *Catholic History of Alabama and the Floridas; Centenaire du Pere Antoine*, New Orleans, 1885; HARDEY, *Religious of the Sacred Heart*, New York, 1910.

I. Diocese of New Orleans (1826)

On July 18, 1826, Pope Leo XII, divided the Diocese of Louisiana and erected the Dioceses of New Orleans and Saint Louis. Until the consecration of the Rt. Rev. Leo de Neckere, C. M., as first resident Bishop of New Orleans on May 24, 1830, the administration of the Diocese of New Orleans was left to Bishop Rosati of Saint Louis.[1]

As erected in 1826, the Diocese of New Orleans comprised the States of Louisiana and Mississippi. At present the Diocese comprises the territory in the southern part of the State of Louisiana, with an area of 23,208 square miles.

1. Penalver y Cardenas, Louis.

The first Bishop of Louisiana was born on April 3, 1749; ordained to the priesthood at Havana on April 14, 1772; appointed Bishop of Louisiana,and the Floridas on April 25, 1793, and was consecrated Bishop in the same year. He was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of Gautemala on July 20, 1801, and died in Havana on July 17, 1810. A Franciscan, the Rt. Rev. Francis Porro y Penado, was nominated and appointed as successor to Bishop Penalver. It is certain that he never took possession of the see, although it is a disputed matter whether or not he was consecrated as Bishop.

2. DuBourg, William.

The third Bishop of Louisiana was born in San Domingo on February 14, 1766, and made his theological studies in Paris where he was ordained to the priesthood in 1788. After his ordination, he joined the Sulpicians and in 1794 emigrated to the United States. From 1796 to 1799 he was president of Georgetown College and on August 18, 1812, he was chosen Apostolic-Administrator of the Diocese of Louisiana and the Floridas, and was consecrated Bishop of that See in the Eternal City on September 24,

[1] On April 25, 1793, the Holy See erected the Diocese of Louisiana the Floridas, and on July 17, 1795, the Rt. Rev. Louis Penalver y Cardenas, appointed first Bishop, arrived in New Orleans. He left in 1801, and then the Diocese was administered by the Vicar-General of Bishop Carroll. Later, on September 24, 1815, Rev. William Du Bourg was consecrated as Bishop of Louisiana, and he administered this Diocese until it was divided and the Dioceses of New Orleans and Saint Louis created.

1815, by Cardinal Joseph Doria Pamfilo, Bishop of Poro. He resigned his episcopal charge in November, 1826, and was translated to the Bishopric of Montauban, France, on August 13, 1826. On February 15, 1833, he was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of Bensancon. He died on December 12, 1833.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 34; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 120-122; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 205-238; *Researches*, Vol. vi, p. 191, Vol. viii. p. 103, Vol. x, pp. 144-152, *Bibliography of Bishop Du Bourg*, Vol. xi, pp. 157-159, Vol. xii, pp. 10, 94. Vol. xx, p. 22, Vol. xxii, pp. 17, 389, 398, Vol. xxvi, pp. 48, 272, Vol. xxviii, p. 345; HERBERMANN, *Sulpicians, etc.*, pp. 170-180, 199. 222-226, 231; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 64, 277, 630, Vol. ii, pp. 5-21 *passim*, 165-169, 392-416, 448, 470, Vol. iv, pp. 52-75, 448, 452-469. Vol. v, pp. 221, 356; CE, Vol. v, pp. 178-179; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 39, 49, 118-120, Vol. ii, pp. 70, 114; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 13, 16, 24, 27, 49, 155-156, 390; MIGNE, *Encyclopedie Theologique*. pp. 442 seq., Paris, 1863. The Rev. Edward Hickey, Ph.D., of the Diocese of Detroit, possesses some valuable data relative to *Bishop DuBourg and the Society of the Propagation of the Faith.*

3. DENECKERE, LEO RAYMOND, C. M.

Strictly speaking, the Rt. Rev. Leo DeNeckere was the first Bishop of New Orleans. He was born at Wevelghem, Belgium, on June 6, 1800, and while a seminarian in the city of Ghent, he was accepted by Bishop DuBourg for the Diocese of Louisiana. Coming to this country he joined the Lazarists and was ordained to the priesthood in St. Louis on October 30, 1822. While visiting Europe in 1827 he was summoned to Rome, where he was appointed Bishop of New Orleans, on August 4, 1829, and upon his return to that city was consecrated on May 24, 1830, by Bishop Rosati. He died in New Orleans on September 4, 1833.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 78-79; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 122-123; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 518-527; *Researches*, Vol. ix, p. 88; CHR, Vol. ii. pp. 128, 428; Vol. iv, p. 69.

4. BLANC, ANTHONY.

The first Archbishop of New Orleans was born on October 11, 1792, at Sury le Comtal, near Lyons, France. He was one of the first ecclesiastical students to enter the seminaries of France after the Restoration and was or-

dained to the priesthood on July 22, 1816, in the Seminary at Lyons. He came to the United States in September, 1817, with several young seminarians and shortly afterwards went south to labor in Mississippi. In 1831 he became Vicar-General of Bishop DeNeckere and after the Bishop's death he acted as Diocesan Administrator until appointed as his successor. Bishop Rosati consecrated him Bishop on November 22, 1835. He was created archbishop on July 19, 1850, and received the pallium on February 16, 1851. He died somewhat suddenly in New Orleans on June 20, 1860.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 14; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 438-477; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 123; *Catholic History of Alabama and the Floridas*, by a Member of the Order of Mercy, *passim*, New York, 1908; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. vii. p. 103, Vol. viii, p. 170, Vol. ix, pp. 85-88, Vol. xii, p. 82, Vol. xix, pp. 14-15; DEUTHER, *Life of Bishop Timon*, p. 29, Buffalo, 1897; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 129, 428; CE. Vol. ii, p. 592 (biog. sketch), Vol. xi, pp. 12, 208; files of the *New Orleans Delta*, for June 23, 1860; ROSATI, *Life of Felix De Andreis*, St. Louis, 1900; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church*, etc., Vol. iii, pp. 389, 411, 444, 452, 669, 671-680. 700-706, 719; *ibid.*, Vol. iv, pp. 28, 667-671. 695-697; SALZBACHER, *Meine Reise nach Nord-American Jahre*, 1842. p. 310, Vienna, 1845; CAUTHORN, *History of the City of Vincennes*, p. 117. Terre Haute, Ind., 1902.

5. ODIN, J. M., C.M.

Bishop Odin was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of New Orleans from the Diocese of Galveston on February 15, 1861. He was born at Hauteville, Ambierle, France, on February 25, 1801. While a seminarian in his native country he responded to the call of Bishop DuBourg for missionaries and came to the United States in June, 1822. He was sent to the Lazarist Seminary near St. Louis to complete his theological studies and was ordained to the priesthood on May 4, 1824. His early career as a priest was spent in and around Missouri and Arkansas, and in 1840 he was sent to Texas by his superiors as Vice-Prefect. Archbishop Blanc consecrated him titular Bishop of Claudiopolis and Vicar-Apostolic of Texas on March 6, 1842. He was appointed first Bishop of Galveston on April 23, 1847. While touring Europe, his health failed and he sought relief at his native home in Ambierle, France, where he died on May 25, 1870.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 82; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 203 seq.; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 125; IDEM, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, Vol. iv.. pp. 671-675; CE, Vol. xi, pp. 13-14, p. 208, and Vol. vi, p. 372.

6. PERCHE, NAPOLEON J.

The second Archbishop of New Orleans was born in Angers, France, on January 30, 1805. He completed his studies at the Seminary of Beaupré and was ordained to the priesthood on September 19, 1829. He came to the United States with Bishop Flaget in 1837, and was appointed pastor at Portland, and four years later he went to New Orleans with Archbishop Blanc. Appointed coadjutor to Archbishop Odin, he was consecrated on May 1, 1870, by Bishop Rosecrans, of Columbus. He succeeded to the Archiepiscopal See of New Orleans on May 25, 1870, and a year later he received the pallium from the hands of Pius IX. He died in New Orleans on December 27, 1883.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 88-89; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 357; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 127; CE, Vol. xi, p. 14; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 129.

7. LERAY, FRANCIS X.

Archbishop Leray was born at Chateau Giron, Brittany, France, and received his early education in the schools of that town. He made his classical course at the College of Rennes and then came to the United States in 1843. He was ordained to the priesthood at Natchez after the completion of his theology at St. Mary's, Baltimore. During the Civil War he acted as Chaplain for the Confederate Army of Tennessee, and afterwards was appointed Vicar-General by Bishop Elder for the Diocese of Natchez. When the See of Natchitoches became vacant at the death of Bishop Martin, Father Leray was appointed to fill the vacancy and was consecrated bishop at Rennes, France, on April 22, 1877, by Cardinal Mark, Archbishop of that city. Pope Leo XII appointed him coadjutor to Archbishop Perche on October 23, 1879, with the title of titular Archbishop of Jonopolis, but also confided to him the administration of the Diocese of Natchitoches. He became Archbishop of New Orleans on December 27, 1883, and received

the pallium from the hands of the late Cardinal Gibbons in January, 1884. In the hope of regaining his lost health, he returned to his native France, where he died on September 23, 1887.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 64; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 129; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 371-376; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxiv, p. 191; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 129-130; *ibid.*, Vol. ii, p. 135.

8. JANSSENS, FRANCIS.

The fifth Archbishop of New Orleans was born in Tillburg, Holland, on October 17, 1843. At the age of thirteen he commenced his studies in the Seminary at Bois-le-Duc, and completed them at the American College in Louvain. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 22, 1862, and arrived at Richmond, Virginia, in September, 1868. He held various positions of importance while engaged in work there and when the Diocese of Natchez became vacant he was appointed Bishop thereof and was consecrated in Richmond, Virginia, by Cardinal (then Archbishop) Gibbons, on May 1, 1881. He was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of New Orleans on August 7, 1888, and he died aboard the steamer Creole, bound for New York City, on June 19, 1897.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 56; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 313-317; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 130, 132; AEH. Vol. vi, p. 450, Vol. xvii, p. 70 (necrology); ACHS *Researches*, Vol. v, p. 100.

9. CHAPELLE, PLACIDE LOUIS.

Archbishop Chapelle was born on August 28, 1842, at Runes, Lozere, France, and began his classical studies at Mende in his native country, and completed them in Engheim, Belgium. Upon his arrival in this country, he attended St. Mary's, Baltimore, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 28, 1865. He held various pastorates in and around Washington and Baltimore until his appointment to Santa Fe. He died a victim of yellow fever in New Orleans.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 23; CUB, Vol. xii, p. 137; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxiv, p. 357; CHR. Vol. ii, pp. 130, 432, Vol. iii, p. 31; Vol. iv, pp. 331, 362-363; biographical sketch in CE, Vol. iii, p. 579.

The Rt. Rev. G. A. Rouxel was titular Bishop of Curio and Auxiliary to Archbishop Chapelle. Upon his death, he acted as administrator until the selection of Archbishop Blenk on April 20, 1906. He died March 7, 1908.

10. BLENK, JAMES H.

Archbishop Blenk was born at Neustadt, Bavaria, on July 28, 1856. His education was received in the city of New Orleans and at Jefferson College in Louisiana. Having joined the Marist Community, he was sent to France to make his probationary studies and later went to Dublin where he completed his course in theology. He was ordained to the priesthood on August 16, 1885, and that same year returned to Louisiana. Appointed first Bishop of Porto Rico on June 12, 1899, he was consecrated by Archbishop Chapelle on July 2, 1899. He was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of New Orleans on April 20, 1906. He died on April 20, 1917.

CHR, Vol. ii, p. 130; cf., *Episcopology of Porto Rico*, in the CHR, Vol. iv, pp. 348-364.

11. SHAW, JOHN.

The present Archbishop of New Orleans was born in Mobile, Alabama, on December 12, 1863, and received his educational training at Navan, County Meath, Ireland, and the American College in Rome where he was ordained to the priesthood on May 26, 1888. Upon his return to the United States he labored in the Diocese of Mobile until his appointment as coadjutor to Bishop Forest of San Antonio, on February 7, 1910. Bishop Allen, of Mobile, consecrated him titular Bishop of Castabala on April 14, 1910. On account of the ill health of his immediate superior he was designated Administrator of the Diocese on May 18, 1910. He succeeded to the See of San Antonio on March 11, 1911, and was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of New Orleans in 1918.

Rt. Rev. John M. Laval, born in New Orleans in 1854, ordained to the priesthood on November 10, 1877; appointed

titular Bishop of Hierocaesarea on September 7, 1911, and consecrated by Archbishop Blenk on November 20, 1911, is the present auxiliary Bishop of New Orleans.

II. Diocese of Mobile (1829)

On May 15, 1829, Pius VIII erected the Diocese of Mobile with the Rt. Rev. Michael Portier as first Bishop.

When erected as a Diocese, the See of Mobile comprised the states of Florida and Alabama. At present the territorial limits are the State of Alabama, comprising an area of 58,821 square miles.

HAMILTON, *Colonial Mobile*, Boston and New York, 1897; SHEA. *History of Catholic Church in the United States*, Akron, O., New York, Chicago, 1886, 1892; IDEM, *Defenders of Our Faith*, New York, Chicago, 1886, 1893; MOTHER AUSTIN, *A Catholic History of Alabama and the Floridas*, I, New York, 1908; *Metropolitan Catholic Almanac and Laity's Directory*, Baltimore, 1850 seq.; *Official Catholic Directory*, Milwaukee, New York, 1910; REGER, *Die Benedictiner im Staate Alabama*, Baltimore, 1898.

1. PORTIER, MICHAEL.

The first Bishop of Mobile was born at Montbrisen, France, September 7, 1795. He entered the theological Seminary at Lyons, and when Bishop DuBourg, of Louisiana, appealed for missionaries he responded to the call and arrived at Annapolis on September 4, 1817. After completing his course of studies at St. Mary's, Baltimore, he was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop DuBourg at St. Louis in 1818. Five years later in the same place, November 5, 1826, he was consecrated titular Bishop of Oleno by Bishop Rosati. When the See of Mobile was erected in the year 1829, he became first Bishop of this Diocese. He died in that city on May 14, 1820.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 89-90; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 293 seq.; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 438 seq.; MOTHER AUSTIN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 366 seq.; CE, Vol. x, p. 411; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 131.

2. QUINLAN, JOHN.

Bishop Quinlan was born in County Clare, Ireland, on October 19, 1826. He came to the United States at the age of eighteen; was adopted for the Diocese of Cincinnati

and was ordained to the priesthood on August 30, 1852. He was consecrated Bishop at New Orleans, Louisiana, by Archbishop Blanc, on December 4, 1859. He died in New Orleans on March 9, 1883.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 91-92; SHEA. *Hierarchy*, p. 296; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 378; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 131.

3. MANUCY, DOMINIC.

The third Bishop of Mobile was born in St. Augustine, Florida, on December 20, 1823. He made his theological studies at Spring Hill College, Alabama, and was ordained to the priesthood at Mobile on August 15, 1850. After his ordination he held several laborious missionary charges and was consecrated Bishop of Dulam and Vicar-Apostolic of Brownsville, Texas, on December 8, 1874, by Archbishop Perché. On March 9, 1884, he was transferred to the See of Mobile without being relieved of his duties as Vicar-Apostolic of Brownsville. Bishop Manucy resigned the see on October 9, 1884, and was again transferred to the Vicariate of Brownsville. He died in Mobile on December 4, 1885.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 67; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 298; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 388-396; *A Catholic History of Alabama and the Floridas*, Vol. i, 360-369, New York, 1908; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 131.

4. O'SULLIVAN, JEREMIAH.

Bishop O'Sullivan was born at Kanturk, County Cork, Ireland, on February 6, 1842, and came to the United States in 1863. He made his theological studies in St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 30, 1868, by Archbishop Spalding, of Baltimore. He held various pastorates in the Metropolitan See of Baltimore and was consecrated Bishop of Mobile by Cardinal (then Archbishop) Gibbons in St. Peter's Church, Washington, D. C., on September 20, 1885. He died at Mobile on August 10, 1896.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 85; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 300; CHR, Vol. i, p. 131.

5. ALLEN, EDWARD P.

The present Bishop of Mobile was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on March 17, 1853, and received his education at St. Mary's College, Emmitsburg, where he was ordained to the priesthood on December 17, 1881. Three years later he was appointed President of Mount Saint Mary's and was designated Bishop of Mobile on April 10, 1897. The late Cardinal Gibbons consecrated him Bishop in the Cathedral at Baltimore on May 16, 1897.

III. Diocese of Natchez (1837)

The Diocese of Natchez was erected on July 28, 1837, by Pope Gregory XVI. The Reverend John J. Chanche was appointed its first Bishop on December 15, 1840.

The territorial limits of the Diocese when erected were and still are confined to the State of Mississippi; an area of 46,840 square miles.

JANSSENS (F.). *Sketch of the Catholic Church in the City of Natchez, Mississippi*, Natchez, 1886; DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, p. 601 seq.; SHEA, *History*, Vol. iv, p. 275 seq.; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 131.

1. CHANCHE. JOHN M.

Bishop Chanche was born on October 4, 1795, at Baltimore, Maryland, and at the age of eleven he entered St. Mary's College. Archbishop Marechal ordained him to the priesthood on June 5, 1819. Sometime later Father Chanche joined the Society of St. Sulpice and was made a professor in St. Mary's, of which he became president in September, 1834. Appointed to the See of Natchez on December, 1840, he was consecrated at Baltimore on March 14, 1841, by Archbishop Eccleston. While visiting at Frederick, Maryland, he was attacked with an illness which resulted in his death on July 23, 1852.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 22; CLARKE. *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 166-190; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 311; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 5, 56, 107, 114-117, 130; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 21, 106, 122; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. iv, p. 146, Vol. xx, p. 48; CHR, Vol. i, p. 175 (his letters to the Leopoldine Association), Vol. ii, p. 132; SHEA, *History Catholic Church*, etc.. Vol. iii, pp. 411, 452-456, 660-665, 706.

2. VAN DE VELDE, JAMES O.

Consecrated Bishop of Chicago on February 11, 1849; transferred to Natchez on July 29, 1853.

(Cf. Chicago.)

3. ELDER, WILLIAM HENRY.

Consecrated Bishop of Natchez on May 3, 1857; transferred, as Bishop of Avara and Coadjutor of Cincinnati on January 30, 1880.

(Cf. Cincinnati.)

4. JANSSENS, FRANCIS.

Consecrated Bishop of Natchez, May 1, 1881; transferred to New Orleans on August 6, 1888.

(Cf. New Orleans.)

5. HESLIN, THOMAS.

Bishop Heslin was born in the parish of Kilboe, County Longford, Ireland, in April, 1847. Upon the completion of his classical studies he came to the United States at the invitation of Archbishop Odin. He completed his theology at the seminary in New Orleans, and was ordained to the priesthood on September 18, 1869, at Mobile, Alabama. He was acting as pastor of St. Michael's Parish, New Orleans, when appointed Bishop of Natchez. Archbishop Janssens consecrated him Bishop in New Orleans on June 18, 1889. He died on February 22, 1911.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 54; CHR, Vol. i, p. 132.

6. GUNN, JOHN T.

The present Bishop of Natchez was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, on March 15, 1863, and received his education at the Catholic University in Dublin and the Gregorian University in Rome, Italy. He taught in the colleges of the Society of Mary in France and England, and later was Professor of Moral Theology in Washington, District of Columbia. He was appointed Bishop of Natchez on June 29, 1911, and was consecrated on August 29, 1911.

IV. Diocese of Little Rock (1843)

Pope Gregory XVI erected the See of Little Rock on November 28, 1843, and the Reverend Andrew Byrne, a priest of New York City, was consecrated as its first Bishop on March 10, 1844.

At the time of its erection, and at the present time, the Diocese of Little Rock comprises the entire State of Arkansas; an area of 53,045 square miles.

GAYARRE, *French Domination*, New Orleans, 1845; IDEM, *Spanish Domination*, New Orleans, 1845; IDEM, *American Domination*. New Orleans, 1845; POPE, *A Tour of the United States*, Richmond, 1792; GREENHOW, *History of Oregon and California*, Boston, 1845); MELISH, *Military and Topographical Atlas*, Philadelphia. 1815; NUTTAL, *Travels in Arkansas*, Philadelphia, 1821; POPE, *Early Days in Arkansas*, Little Rock, 1895; WASHBURN, *Reminiscences of the Indians*, Richmond, 1869; PARKMAN, works; BANCROFT, *History of the United States*, Boston. 1879; REYNOLDS, *Makers of Arkansas History*, New York and Boston, 1905; HEMSTEAD, *School History of Arkansas*, New Orleans, 1889; SHINN, *School History of Arkansas*, Richmond, 1900; ROZIER, *History of the Mississippi Valley*, St. Louis, 1890; JEWELL, *History of the Methodist Church in Arkansas*, Little Rock, 1898; *Publications of the Arkansas Historical Association*, I, II, Little Rock, 1908; HALLIBURTON, *History of Arkansas County, Arkansas*, Dewitt, 1909; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church*, New York, 1892.

1. BYRNE, ANDREW.

Bishop Byrne was born on December 5, 1802, at Navan, County Meath, Ireland, and at an early age entered the diocesan seminary in his native place. Having arrived at Charleston in 1820, he completed his theological course under the immediate supervision of Bishop England, and was ordained to the priesthood on November 11, 1827. His early career as a priest was spent in the missions of Carolina where he also exercised the powers of Vicar-General. In 1836 he went to New York and assumed charge of various pastorates in that city. He was laboring there when appointed first Bishop of Little Rock in 1843. He was consecrated Bishop in New York City by Archbishop (then Bishop) Hughes, on March 10, 1844. He died at Helena, Arkansas, on June 10, 1862.

REUSS. *op. cit.*, pp. 19-20; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 274; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 264-272; cf; COOGAN, *History of Meath;* CE, Vol. iii, p. 93 (biog. sketch); CHR, Vol. ii, p. 133; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church*, etc., Vol. iii, pp. 328, 508; *ibid.*, Vol. iv, pp. 28, 38, 105, 164, 229, 286-287, 678; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. viii, p. 226, Vol. xix. p. 115; *U. S. C. H. Magazine*, Vol. iv, p. 183; MCGARR, *Life of Bishop Quarter*, New York, 1850.

2. FITZGERALD, EDWARD.

The second Bishop of Little Rock was born in Limerick, Ireland, on October 28, 1833, and came to the United States with his parents in 1849. He made his theological studies at Mount Saint Mary's at Emmitsburg and at Cincinnati, and was ordained to the priesthood for the Diocese of Cincinnati on August 22, 1857. He was acting pastor of the Church in Columbus, Ohio, when he was notified of his appointment as Bishop of Little Rock on June 22, 1866. Archbishop Purcell consecrated him in Columbus on February 3, 1867. He died on February 21, 1907.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 42; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 275-276; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 80, 240; CHR, Vol. ii. p. 133; cf. GIBBONS. *Retrospect of Fifty Years*, Baltimore, 1916.

3. MORRIS, JOHN B.

The present Bishop of this Diocese was born at Hendersonville, Tennessee, on June 29, 1866, and received his education at St. Mary's College in Kentucky, and the American College, Rome. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 11, 1892, and upon his return to this country labored in the Diocese of Nashville. Later he held the rectorship of the Cathedral in that Diocese and in 1901 Bishop Byrne appointed him Vicar-General. He was consecrated coadjutor-Bishop of Little Rock, on June 11, 1906, by Bishop Byrne and succeeded to the See as third Bishop, on February 21, 1907.

V. Diocese of Galveston (1847)

The Diocese of Galveston was erected by Pius IX on April 23, 1847, with the Rt. Rev. J. M. Odin as first Bishop.

When erected the Diocese of Galveston comprised the State of Texas, but at present it embraces that part of

the State of Texas lying between the Sabine River, on the east, and the Colorado River on the west; with the Gulf of Mexico on the south, and the northern limits of the counties of Lampasas, Coryell, McLellan, Limestone, Freestone, Anderson, Cherokee, Nacogdoches and Shelby on the north; an area of 43,000 square miles.

SHEA, *History of Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1894; IDEM, *History Catholic Missions*, New York. 1855; REUSS, *Biographical Cyclopedia Catholic Hierarchy of United States*, Milwaukee, 1898; *Catholic Directory*, 1909; *Freeman's Journal*, New York, *Morning Star*, New Orleans, June, 1870, files; *The History of the Diocese of Galveston*, Galveston, 1922.

1. ODIN, JOHN MARY.

Consecrated titular Bishop of Claudiopolis and first Vicar-Apostolic of Texas on March 12, 1842; in 1847 became first Bishop of Galveston; transferred to the See of New Orleans in 1861.

(Cf. New Orleans.)

2. DUBOIS, C. M.

The second Bishop of Galveston was born at Cautouvre, Loire, France, on March 10, 1817, and was ordained to the priesthood at Lyons on June 1, 1844. He came to the United States at the invitation of Bishop Odin and labored for many years in the missionary fields of Texas. Bishop Odin consecrated him second Bishop of Galveston in Lyons, France, on November 23, 1862. Owing to ill health he resigned his charge on July 12, 1881, but still kept the title of Bishop of Galveston. He returned to France and lived at Vernaison in the Diocese of Lyons, and in 1894 he was promoted to the titular Archiepiscopal See of Arca. He died in his native country at Vernaison, on May 22, 1895.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 35-36; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 238-239; *Researches*. Vol. iii, pp. 4-7; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 135, 149.

Rt. Rev. Peter Dufal, C.S.C., was named coadjutor to Bishop Dubuis on May 14, 1878. He was at that time Vicar-Apostolic of East Bengal and titular Bishop of Delcus, having been consecrated at the Holy Cross Chapel in Le-Mans by Monsignor Joseph H. Guibert, who later became

Archbishop of Paris. He resigned his charge at Galveston on April 18, 1880, and retired to Neuilly, near Paris, France, where he died in 1898. He never was Bishop of Galveston.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 36; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 135, 429.

3. GALLAGHER, NICHOLAS A.

The Reverend Nicholas A. Gallagher was born at Temperanceville, Belmont County, Ohio, on February 19, 1846, and was ordained to the priesthood at Columbus, Ohio, on December 25, 1868. He labored in the Diocese of Columbus for many years and after the death of Bishop Rosecrans, he acted as Administrator of that Diocese. Afterwards he went to Texas, and while laboring there was appointed to the titular bishopric of Canopus and Coadjutor of Galveston on January 10, 1882. He succeeded to the See of Galveston in 1894, and died on January 21, 1918.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 45; CHR, Vol. i, p. 135; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 239.

4. BYRNE, CHRISTOPHER.

The present Bishop of Galveston was born at Byrnesville, Jefferson County, Missouri, on April 21, 1867. After the completion of his seminary course at St. Mary's in Baltimore he was ordained to the priesthood on September 23, 1891, in St. Louis, Missouri, by Archbishop Peter R. Kenrick. His first appointment was at St. Bridget's Church, St. Louis, and later he held pastorates at other cities in Missouri. He was acting as pastor of Holy Name Church in St. Louis when he was chosen Bishop of Galveston. He was consecrated by Archbishop Glennon on November 10, 1918.

VI. Diocese of Alexandria (1855-1910)

On July 29, 1852, the Diocese of Natchitoches was erected and the Rt. Rev. Augustus Martin was consecrated as first Bishop on November 30, 1853. In 1910, at the

request of Bishop Van de Ven, the diocesan seat was changed to Alexandria.

The Diocese comprises its original limits—the northern part of the State of Louisiana, an area of 22,122 square miles.

MARTIN. *History of Louisiana*, New Orleans, 1882; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, I; CLARKE, *Lives of the Deceased Bishops*, New York, 1888; and the unpublished letters of Bishop Martin; CHR, Vol. ii.

1. MARTIN, AUGUSTUS M.

The first Bishop of this See was born at Breton, St. Malo, Diocese of Rennes, France, on February 2, 1803. He was ordained to the priesthood in 1828, and while Chaplain of the Royal College at Rennes in 1839, he met Bishop de la Hailandière, of Vincennes, who was making a plea for missionaries for his diocese in the United States. Father Martin responded to the call and set out for this country with him. For six years he acted as Vicar-General in the See of Vincennes, Indiana, and when his health failed, he went to Louisiana and labored in this region until appointed Bishop of Natchitoches. Archbishop Blanc consecrated him in New Orleans on November 30, 1853, and he died at Natchitoches on September 29, 1875.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 68; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 318; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii. pp. 397-403; *Year-Book of the Diocese of Indianapolis*, 1919, p. 7; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxiii, p. 179, leaves Havre for United States, list of priests with him; CHR, Vol. i, p. 135, *ibid.*, Vol. ii, p. 135.

2. LERAY, FRANCIS X.

Consecrated Bishop of Natchez on April 22, 1877, he was named Coadjutor of New Orleans in 1879, and succeeded to that see in 1883.

(Cf. New Orleans.)

3. DURIER, ANTHONY.

Bishop Durier was born at St. Bonnet, Desquarts, in the Province of Loire, France, on August 8, 1832. In

response to an appeal of Archbishop Blanc for missionaries he came to the United States in 1855 and completed his theological studies at Mount Saint Mary's of the West and was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Purcell in 1856. He was stationed at Chillicothe, Ohio, and later went to New Orleans, where he began his priestly labors as an assistant at the Cathedral. He was consecrated Bishop of Natchitoches by Archbishop Leray on March 19, 1885, and administered the see until his death on February 28, 1904.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 23; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 319-320; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 135, 429.

4. VAN DE VEN, CORNELIUS.

The present Bishop of this Diocese was born at Oirschot, Holland, on June 16, 1865, and after his training in the primary schools he entered a college at Rumenderg. He made his theological studies in the Diocesan Seminary of Bois-le-Duc and was ordained to the priesthood on May 21, 1890. He came to the United States in the same year and was stationed at New Iberia, Louisiana, as assistant pastor. Before his appointment as bishop he served as Rector of churches at Lake Charles and Baton Rouge. His consecration took place on November 30, 1904, with the Most Rev. James H. Blenk, of New Orleans, as consecrating prelate. He became Bishop of Alexandria in 1910.

VII. Diocese of San Antonio (1874)

Pius IX erected the Diocese of San Antonio on September 3, 1874, with the Rt. Rev. Anthony Pellicier as first Bishop.

The Diocese comprises that portion of the State of Texas which lies between the Colorado and the Rio Grande Rivers except that part south of Arroto de los Hermanos on the Rio Grande, and the counties of Live Oak, Bee Goliad, Refuio and El Paso; an area of 60,810 square miles.

DeCourcy-Shea, *op. cit.*, p. 671; Shea, *History of the Catholic Missions, passim*, New York, 1855; *History of the Catholic Church in the Diocese of San Antonio*, San Antonio, 1897; CHR. Vol. i, p. 136; cf. files of the *Southern Messenger*, San Antonio, for November, 1894, October, 1895; March, 1911.

1. Pellicier, Anthony D.

The first Bishop of San Antonio was born at St. Augustine, Florida, on December 7, 1824, and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Portier at Mobile, Alabama, on October 15, 1850. He served as a missionary in the State of Alabama until 1867, when he was called to Mobile and made Vicar-General. He was consecrated Bishop of San Antonio by Archbishop Perchè of New Orleans on December 8, 1874. He died at San Antonio on April 14, 1880.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 86; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 359; Clarke, *op. cit.*, p. 404; CHR, Vol. i, p. 136.

2. Neraz, John C.

Bishop Neraz was born on January 12, 1828, at Anse, France. He made his theological studies in the Seminary at Lyons and came to the United States in 1852, and was ordained to the priesthood at Galveston on February 19, 1852. For thirty years he labored in the mission fields of Texas and finally became Vicar-General of Bishop Pellicier. At the death of this prelate he became Administrator of the Diocese, and later was appointed to succeed him. His consecration took place in San Antonio on May 3, 1881, with Bishop Fitzgerald as consecrating prelate. He died in San Antonio on November 15, 1894.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 79; Shea, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 360; CHR, Vol. ii. p. 136.

3. Forest, John A.

The third Bishop of San Antonio was born at St. Martin, Canton, St. Germain, France, and was ordained to the priesthood in New Orleans on May 3, 1863. His priestly work was confined to the missionary fields of Texas where he labored until his appointment as bishop on August 27,

1895. Archbishop Janssens consecrated him at San Antonio on October 28, 1895. He died in that city on March 11. 1911.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 44; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 136.

4. SHAW, JOHN W.

Consecrated coadjutor Bishop of San Antonio on April 14, 1910, and succeeded to the See on March 11, 1911. He was promoted to the See of New Orleans on January 25, 1918.

(Cf. New Orleans.)

5. DROSSAERTS, ARTHUR J.

The present Bishop of San Antonio was born at Freda, Holland, on September 11, 1862, and received his seminary training at Bois-le-Duc in his native land. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 15, 1889, and began his priestly career in the Archdiocese of New Orleans. He was stationed at Baton Rouge, Louisiana, as pastor when appointed to the Bishopric of San Antonio and was consecrated in St. Louis Cathedral, New Orleans, by His Excellency, the Apostolic Delegate, Most Rev. John Bonzano, on December 8, 1918.

VIII. Diocese of Corpus Christi (1912)

On March 23, 1912, the Vicariate of Brownsville was erected into the Diocese of Corpus Christi by Pius X, and on April 4, 1913, the Reverend Paul J. Nussbaum, C. P., was appointed as first Bishop.

The territorial limits of the Diocese of Corpus Christi comprise that part of the State of Texas situated south and east of Las Hermanas and San Roque Creeks—south of the Nueces River as far as the eastern line of McMullen County; south of Alascosa, Karnes, DeWitt, Victoria and Calhoun counties; an area of 22,000 square miles.

CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 136-137; *Catholic Directory*, 1922.

1. MANUCY, DOMINIC.

Consecrated titular Bishop of Dulma and first Vicar-Apostolic of Brownsville on December 8, 1874. He was promoted to the Diocese of Mobile on March 9, 1884, but resigned the same year and was re-appointed to Brownsville with the title of Bishop of Maronia.

(Cf. Mobile.)

2. VERDAGUER, PETER.

The second Vicar-Apostolic was born on September 10, 1835, at San Pedro de Torrello, in the Province of Catalonia, Spain. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 12, 1862, at San Francisco by Bishop Amat of Monterey. His priestly labor was confined to the city of Los Angeles and vicinity and he was acting as pastor of the Church of Our Lady of Angels in that city when appointed titular Bishop of Aulona and second Vicar-Apostolic of Brownsville on July 26, 1890. He returned to Spain for his consecration which took place in Barcelona on November 9, 1890, with Bishop Caiala y Albara as consecrating prelate. He died on October 26, 1911.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 106; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 137.

3. NUSSBAUM, PAUL, C. P.

The first Bishop of Corpus Christi was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on September 7, 1870, and having joined the Passionist Order, he made his studies at Passionist houses in the United States and in Europe. He was ordained to the priesthood on May 20, 1894, and labored in the Middle Atlantic and Eastern States of this country and in South America. He was appointed first Bishop of Corpus Christi on April 4, 1913, and was consecrated by His Excellency the Apostolic Delegate, Archbishop Bonzano, on May 20, 1913, in West Hoboken, New Jersey. He resigned the see in 1921.

4. LEDVINA, EMMANUEL V.

The present Bishop of Corpus Christi was born in Evansville, Indiana, on October 2, 1868. He received

his theological training at St. Meinrad's College in Indiana, and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Chatard on May 18, 1893. He served as curate at the Holy Trinity Church, Evansville, Indiana, and afterwards was transferred to St. John's pro-cathedral, Indianapolis. Later he was made pastor at Princeton, Indiana, and for fourteen years was Vice-President and General Secretary of the Catholic Church Extension Society. He was acting in this capacity when appointed to the See of Corpus Christi and was consecrated at St. Mary's-of-the-Woods, Indiana, by Bishop Chartrand on June 14, 1921.

IX. Diocese of Dallas (1890)

The Diocese of Dallas was erected by Leo XIII in 1890 and the Rt. Rev. Thomas F. Brennan was consecrated as its first Bishop on April 5, 1891.

The Diocese of Dallas, when erected comprised the northern part of the State of Texas north of Shelby, Nacogdorches, Cherokee, Anderson, Freestone, Limestone, McLellan, Cargelly, Lampasas, Howard, Martin and Gaines Counties and the Colorado River; an area of 98,266 square miles.

CHR. Vol. ii, p. 317; cf. bibliography of *Diocese of Galveston; Catholic Directory*, 1922.

1. BRENNAN, THOMAS F.

Bishop Brennan was born at Tipperary, Ireland, in October, 1853, and was ordained to the priesthood at Brixen-Tyrol on July 4, 1880. He was consecrated Bishop of Dallas at Erie, Pennsylvania, on April 5, 1891, by Bishop Mullin. Two years later, on February 1, 1893, he was transferred to the titular See of Utilla, and was made Auxiliary to Bishop Power of St. John's, Newfoundland. He was called to Rome in December, 1904, and was given the titular See of Cesarea, Morocco, on October 7, 1905. The last years of his life were spent in the Basilian Monastery at Grotta-ferrata, near Rome, where he died on March 21, 1916.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 17; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 137-138; *Bishop Brennan*, in the *Texas Catholic*, Vol. ii, August 6, 1892; *Dallas Diocese, ibid.*, for 1891. 1892.

2. Dunn, Edward Joseph.

Bishop Dunn was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, on April 23, 1848. He was ordained to the priesthood in Baltimore on June 29, 1871, and was laboring in the Archdiocese of Chicago when appointed to the See of Dallas on September 24, 1893. Archbishop Feehan consecrated him in all Saints' Church, Chicago, on November 30, 1893. He died at Dallas on August 5, 1910.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 37; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 138, 430, Vol. iii, p. 154

3. Lynch, Joseph P.

The present Bishop of Dallas was born at St. Joseph, Michigan, on November 16. 1872. and received his seminary training in St. Mary's, Baltimore, and at Kenrick Seminary, St. Louis. After his ordination he labored in the Diocese of Dallas and later was appointed Vicar-General and Administrator *sede vacante*. His consecration as Bishop took place at the Cathedral in Dallas, Texas, on July 12, 1911, with Archbishop Blenk as consecrating prelate.

X. Diocese of Oklahoma (1905)

On August 25, 1905, Pius X erected Indian Territory into the Diocese of Oklahoma with the Rt. Rev. Theophile Meerschaert, D.D., as first Bishop.

The Diocese comprises the entire State of Oklahoma; an area of 69,414 square miles.

Hill, *History of Oklahoma*, pp. 407-408, Chicago, New York, 1908; Roch, *History of Oklahoma*, Wichita, 1890; Findall, *Makers of Oklahoma*, Guthrie, 1905; DeCourcy-Shea, *op. cit.;* CHR, Vol. ii, p. 138.

1. Meerschaert, Theophile.

The first, and present, Bishop of this See, was born at Roussigmes, Belgium, on August 24, 1847, and studied at the American College in Louvain and was ordained to the priesthood on December 23, 1871. He came to the United States the following year and labored in the Diocese of Natchez until 1891, when he was appointed first Vicar-

Apostolic of Oklahoma and titular Bishop of Sydima. He was consecrated on September 8, 1891, and became first Bishop of the Diocese of Oklahoma on August 23, 1905.

XI. Diocese of Lafayette (1918)

The formal erection of the See of Lafayette was decreed by Benedict XV on May 23, 1918, and the Rt. Rev. Jules B. Jeanmard was consecrated as first Bishop on December 8, 1918.

The Diocese comprises the civil parishes, or counties, of Acadia, Allen, Beauregard, Calcasieu, Cameron, Evangeline, Iberia, Jefferson, Davis, Lafayette, St. Landry, St. Martin, St. Mary and Vermillion in the southwestern part of the State of Louisiana; an area of 11,090 square miles.

SOUVAY, *An Historical Sketch of the Church of Lafayette, Louisiana*, in the *Saint Louis Catholic Historical Review*, Vol. iii, pp. 242-294; *Catholic Directory* for 1922.

1. JEANMARD, JULES B.

The present Bishop of this Diocese was born at Breaux-Bridge, Louisiana, on August 15, 1879, and received his education at St. Joseph's Seminary, at the Kenrick Seminary, St. Louis, Missouri, and the St. Louis Seminary in New Orleans. He was ordained to the priesthood in St. Joseph's Church, New Orleans, on June 11, 1903. He acted as secretary to Archbishop Blenk from July 6, 1906, to 1914; chancellor of the Archdiocese and later Vicar-General; served as Administrator *sede vacante* from April 20, 1917, to June 2, 1918. He was appointed first Bishop of Lafayette on July 18, 1918, and he was consecrated by His Excellency, the Apostolic Delegate, Most Rev. John Bonzano, on December 8, 1918, at the Cathedral of St. Louis in New Orleans.

CHAPTER V

THE PROVINCE OF NEW YORK

Pope Pius IX erected the Province of New York on July 19, 1850, with the Rt. Rev. John Hughes as first Archbishop.

In 1850, the Archdiocese of New York comprised the State of New York, part of New Jersey, and all the New England States, with the Dioceses of Boston (1808), Albany (1847), Buffalo (1847), and Hartford (1843) as suffragan sees. At present, the Province is confined to the States of New York and New Jersey, and the Bahama Islands, and the suffragan sees are Albany (1847), Buffalo (1847), Brooklyn (1853), Newark (1853), Rochester (1868), Ogdensburg (1872), Trenton (1881), and Syracuse (1886).

SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1886; IDEM, *Catholic Churches of New York*. New York, 1878; *Ecclesiastical Records, State of New York, Albany, 1902;* O'CALLAGHAN, *Documentary History of New York*, Albany, 1849-51; BAYLEY, *Brief Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York*, New York, 1854; FINOTTI. *Bibliographia Catholica Americana*, New York, 1872; FLYNN, *The Catholic Church in New Jersey*, Morristown, 1904; WHITE, *Life of Mrs. Eliza A. Seton*, New York, 1893; SETON, *Memoir, Letters and Journal of Elizabeth Seton*, New York, 1869; FARLEY, *History of St. Patrick's Cathedral*, New York, 1908; SMITH, *History of the Catholic Church in New York*, New York, 1905; *The Catholic Directory;* UNITED STATES CATHOLIC HISTORICAL SOCIETY, *Historical Records and Studies*, New York. 1899-1910; *Memorial, Most Rev. M. A. Corrigan*, New York, 1902; HASSARD, *Life of the Most Rev. John Hughes*, New York, 1866; BRANN, *Most Rev. John Hughes*, New York, 1892; CAMPBELL, *Pioneer Priests of North America*, New York, 1909-10; *Mary Aloysia Hardey*, New York, 1910; *New York Truth Teller*, files; *Freeman's Journal*, files; *Metropolitan Record*, files; *Tablet*, files; *Catholic News*, files; BROWNSON, H. F., *Brownson's Early, Middle and Later Life*, Detroit, 1898-1900; BENNETT, *Catholic Footsteps in Old New York*, New York, 1909; ZWIERLEIN, *Religion in New Netherland*, Rochester, 1910.

I. Diocese of New York (1808)

The See of New York was one of the four dioceses created by Pius VII on April 8, 1808. The Rt. Rev. Luke Concanen, O. P., was consecrated first Bishop on April 24,

1808, but he never reached the United States. The first resident Bishop of this Diocese was the Rt. Rev. John Connolly, O. P., who was consecrated on November 6, 1814.

The original limits of the Diocese of New York were the entire State of that name, and what was known at that time as East Jersey. At present the Diocese comprises the boroughs of Manhattan, Bronx, and Richmond, of the city of New York, and the counties of Dutchess, Orange, Putnam, Rockland, Sullivan, Ulster and Westchester in the State of New York, also the Bahama Islands; the total area is 9,183 square miles.

1. CONCANEN, LUKE, O. P.

Bishop Concanen was born in Ireland (Connaught), in the ecclesiastical Province of Tuam. A letter to Bishop Carroll (December 29, 1803), in which he states that he was then fifty-six years of age proves that he was born there about 1747.

Most probably he entered the Dominican Order in 1765 or 1766. His educational training was received at the Minerva and the College of San Clemente at Rome. He was ordained to the priesthood at Rome some time between the years 1770-1771. He held important offices in the Dominican Order until his appointment as first Bishop of New York on April 8, 1808. He was consecrated at Rome in the Church of St. Catherine of Sienna on April 24, 1808, by Cardinal Michele de Pietro. He died at Naples on June 19, 1810.

REUSS. *op. cit.*, pp. 25-26; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 140-143; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 132-133; BENNETT, *op. cit.*, p. 459; HEWITT, *History of the Diocese of Syracuse*, pp. 21-23, Syracuse, 1909; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 151; WEBB, *op. cit.*, p. 202; FINOTTI, *op. cit.*, p. 177; FISH, *op. cit.*, p. 174, 175, 192; JOHN TALBOT SMITH, *The Catholic Church in New York*, Vol. i, p. 38-39, New York, 1905; cf. *Index* to ACHS *Researches*, pp. 75-77; the best account of his life is that V. F. O'Daniel, O.P., in the CHR, Vol. i, pp. 400-421, Vol. ii, pp. 19-46, a complete bibliography will be found pp. 400-401 of the CHR, Vol. i (the *Dominican Archives* at Washington, D. C., contain photostatic copies of his correspondence); cf. CHR, Vol. i, p. 311, Vol. ii, p. 140.

2. CONNOLLY, JOHN, O. P.

The first resident Bishop of New York was born at Drogheda, County Meath, Ireland, in 1750. He joined the Dominican Order in his early youth and made his studies at Rome, where he was ordained to the priesthood. Appointed as successor to Bishop Concanen for the See of New York, he was consecrated in Rome on November 6, 1814, by Cardinal Brancadora, and reached New York the following year, on November 24. He died there on February 6, 1825.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 26-27; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i. pp. 192-204; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 133; J. T. SMITH, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 15-70; HEWITT, *op. cit.*. p. 24; FINOTTI, *op. cit.*, p. 239; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 88, 125; USCHS *Historical Records and Studies*, Vol. ii (1900), p. 227 (his portrait); *United States Catholic Historical Magazine*, Vol. iv (1891-93), pp. 58-61 and 186-198; (CONNOLLY correspondence), ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxii, pp. 91. 232, 250, Vol. xxiv, p. 379, Vol. xxxiii, p. 343; see *Rosary Magazine*, for April, 1895; BAYLEY, *Brief Sketch of the History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York*, New York, 1853; cf. files of the *Catholic Miscellany*, for 1824-1825; biographical sketch in CE, Vol. iv, p. 257.

3. DUBOIS, JOHN.

The founder of Mount Saint Mary's, Emmitsburg, Maryland, and the third Bishop of New York, was born in Paris, on August 24, 1754. He received his early educational training at home until he was prepared to enter the College of Louis le Grand. He was ordained to the priesthood in Paris on September 22, 1787. On account of the French Revolution he was forced to leave his native land, and he came to the United States in 1791. After a few years of missionary activity, he began his career as an educator in 1808. He was consecrated by Archbishop Maréchal on October 29, 1826. He died in New York on December 25, 1842.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 34; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 34-36; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 414-437; *Researches*, Vol. vi, pp. 91. 122-124; Vol. viii, pp. 42, 170, Vol. ix, pp. 85-86, Vol. xxix, p. 200; HERBERMANN. *op. cit.*, pp. 187-193, 204; HERBERMANN in the USCHS *Historical Records and Studies*. Vol. x, pp. 124-129 (*Bishop Dubois in New York in 1836*); FARLEY, *Life of Cardinal McCloskey*, pp. 20, 27, 49, 50, 56, 63, 111, 112. 146, 150. 160, 362; FLYNN, *Catholic Church*

in New Jersey, pp. 49, 78, 90-98, 101-109. 115, 260, Morristown, N. J., 1904; BAYLEY, *Brief Sketch*, etc., pp. 29-105; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 285-286, Vol. ii. p. 140, Vol. iv, pp. 12, 404, 411, Vol. v, pp. 239, 251, 309; L. W. REILLY, *Bishop John Dubois*, in the CW, Vol. xxxiv, pp. 454-460; CE, Vol. v, p. 178; SMITH, *The Catholic Church in New York*, New York, 1905-1908; FARLEY, *History of St. Patrick's Cathedral*, New York, 1908; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 22-28, 38-49, 81-89, 96-97, 123-134, 170, 198, 224, 244; Vol. ii, pp. 3, 70, 114; MCSWEENY, Vol. i, pp. 2-16, 23-76, 81-126, 130-175, 251-285, 301-313, 352-376, 383-397, 401-431, 505-516, 551-555; *Jubilee of Mt. St. Mary's College*, pp. 235-288, New York, 1859; MOREAU, *Les Pretes Francais Emigres aux Etavt-Unis*, Paris, 1856; MULRENAN, *Brief Historical Sketch of the Catholic Church on Long Island*, New York, 1871.

4. HUGHES, JOHN.

This distinguished ecclesiastic was born at Annalogh, County Tyrone, Ireland, on June 24, 1797, and emigrated to the United States with his parents in 1816. He entered Mount Saint Mary's in preparation for the priesthood and was ordained on October 15, 1826. He was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Dubois and titular Bishop of Basileopolis and was consecrated by Bishop Dubois in New York City on January 7, 1738. For a time he had a large share in the administration of diocesan affairs and upon the death of Bishop Dubois succeeded to the see on December 20, 1842. He was made Archbishop on July 19, 1859, and died in New York on January 3, 1864.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 55; SHEA, *Hierarchy*. etc., pp. 136-141; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 73-125; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 140 (biographical data); *ibid.*, Vol. iii, pp. 336-339 (documents relative to his mission to France); CW, Vol. iii. pp. 140 *et seq.* (review of Hassard's *Life*); ACHS *Researches*, Vols. vi, vii, viii, xii, xiv, xvii, Vol. xix, p. 171 (necrology), Vol. xxvi. p. 93 (Brooks Controversy), Vols. xxiii, xxviii —these volumes best consulted in *Index* of *Researches;* MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vols. i and ii *passim*, especially Vol. i, pp. 89, 99, 126, 136, 140-146; HERBERMANN, *Sulpicians*. etc., pp. 191, 228, 306; BAYLEY, *op. cit.*, pp. 133-147; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 73-125; HASSARD, *Life of Archbishop Hughes*, New York, 1866; BRANN, *John Hughes*, New York. 1892; KEHOE, *Works of Archbishop Hughes*, 2 Vols., New York, 1864; USCHS *Historical Records*, etc., Vol. i, p. 171, Vol. ii, p. 227, Vol. iii, p. 282; MAURY. *Statesmen in America in* 1846, London, 1847; BAKER, *Works of William H. Seward*, Vol. iii, p. 482 *et seq.*, New York. 1853; the archival material for the episcopate of Hughes is well preserved in the Dunwoodie, New York, archives; LAWRENCE KEHOE edited the *Works of the Most Rev. John Hughes, D.D.*, containing his sermons, letters, lectures and speeches, New York, 1865.

5. McCloskey, John Cardinal.

The first American Cardinal was born at Brooklyn, New York, on March 20, 1810. He was sent to the leading classical school in New York City for his early training and in 1822 entered Mount Saint Mary's College at Emmitsburg. He was ordained to the priesthood in New York City on January 12, 1834. In February, 1859, he was named professor of philosophy at Nyack-on-the-Hudson and remained there until the college was destroyed by fire. After a sojourn in Europe he returned to his native diocese in 1837 and was appointed pastor of St. Joseph's Church. Four years later he was selected to be the first President of St. John's College, a position he held until his appointment as coadjutor to Bishop Hughes. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Axiere by Bishop Hughes on March 18, 1844, and on May 21, 1847, he was transferred to the See of Albany. He was promoted to the See of New York on May 6, 1864, and was preconized Cardinal on March 15, 1875. He died in New York City on October 10, 1885.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 69-70; Shea, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 142; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. viii, pp. 412-437; Farley, *Life of John Cardinal McCloskey*, New York, 1918; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. vii, p. 35 (letter from Rome, 1836); Vol. vii, p. 102 (Frenaye corresp.), Vol. ix, p. 152 (Bayley on McCloskey), Vol. xix, pp. 96, 171, 186, Vol. xxiii, p. 339 (First Secular Priest of New York; *The First American Cardinal*, in the *Month*, Vol. xxi, p. 30; Hewitt, *Cardinal McCloskey*, in the CW, Vol. xlii, pp. 367, 570; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 140.

6. Corrigan, Michael A.

The third Archbishop of New York was born at Newark, New Jersey, on August 13, 1893. After graduating from Mount Saint Mary's at Emmitsburg, in 1859, he entered the College of Propaganda at Rome. Upon his return to this country he labored in his native Diocese ten years, after which he was appointed Bishop of Newark. He was consecrated in that city on May 4, 1873, by Archbishop McCloskey. He ruled that see for seven years and was then promoted to be coadjutor to Cardinal McCloskey, *cum jure successionis*. He succeeded to the see

on October 10, 1885. He died in New York City on May 5, 1902.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 29; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 148; J. T. SMITH, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 404-430 (*cf. ibid.*, pp. 542-555 for an account, somewhat partisan of the McGlynn case); *The Silver Jubilee of Arch. Corrigan* (with portrait), in the USCHS *History Records and Studies*, Vol. i, (1905), pp. 14-17. See Corrigan's *Register of the Clergy laboring in the Archdiocese of New York from early missionary times to* 1885, begun in the *History Records and Studies*, Vol. i, p. 18; CUB, Vol. viii, p. 382; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. ix, p. 95, Vol. xi, p. 143, Vol. xxii, p. 149, Vol. xxvi, p. 45; MCSWEENY. *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 416, 501, 517, 525, Vol. ii, pp. 1-3, 180-185, 196, 213, 222, 279, 299, 350. See biog. sketch in *Historical Record and Studies*, Vol. iii (1903), pp. 9-13; FARLEY, *op. cit.*, pp. 211, 349-350, 362-363, 369, 376-377; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 140, 143, 193, 194, 204, 302; *Memorial of Most Rev. Archbishop Corrigan, Third Archbishop of New York*, New York, 1902; FLYNN, *Catholic Church in New Jersey*, Morristown, 1904; FARLEY, *History of St. Patrick's Cathedral*, New York, 1908.

7. FARLEY, JOHN CARDINAL.

Cardinal Farley was born at Newton-Hamilton, County Armagh, Ireland, on April 20, 1842, and came to the United States in 1859. He continued his education begun in Ireland, at St. John's College and at the Seminary in Troy, New York. In 1867 he went to the American College, Rome, and three years later was ordained to the priesthood in that city on June 11, 1879. He returned home in the same year and was appointed assistant at St. Peter's Church, New Brighton, Staten Island. He was made a Domestic Prelate by Leo XIII, and in 1891 was named Vicar-General of the Archdiocese. He was appointed titular Bishop of Zuean and Auxiliary by Archbishop Corrigan on December 21, 1895. He became Archbishop on September 25, 1902, and was created Cardinal Priest with the title, Sancta Maria Super Minervan, on November 27, 1911. He died in New York City on September 17, 1918.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 40; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 140; GUILDAY, *John Cardinal Farley*, in the *Catholic World*, Vol. cvii, pp. 183-193; *Catholic News*, files for September, 1918; USCHS *Records and Studies*, Vol. vi, part ii, p. 5 seq.

He wrote the *Life of Cardinal McCloskey*, New York, 1918, and a *History of Saint Patrick's Cathedral, New York City*, New York, 1908.

8. HAYES, PATRICK J.

The present Archbishop of New York was born in that city on November 20, 1867. He attended St. Joseph's Seminary at Troy, New York, and was ordained to the priesthood on September 8, 1892. He continued his studies at the Catholic University of America for the next two years, after which he was stationed at St. Gabriel's in New York City. In August, 1903, he was made chancellor of the Archdiocese and President of St. John's College. He was elevated to the rank of Domestic Prelate in November, 1907, and on July 3, 1914, he was appointed Auxiliary to the Bishop of New York and titular Bishop of Tagaste. Cardinal Farley consecrated him on October 21, 1914, in New York City. On November 24, 1917, he was chosen Ordinary of the Chaplains of the Army and Navy, and on March 10, 1919, he was promoted to the vacant archiepiscopal See of New York.

The Rt. Rev. John J. Dunn is the present Auxiliary Bishop of New York. He was born in that city on August 31, 1869; was ordained to the priesthood on May 30, 1896, after completing his theological studies at St. Joseph's Seminary of Troy, New York, and was stationed at the Church of Saint John the Evangelist since June 10, 1896. He was consecrated Auxiliary Bishop of New York in St. Patrick's Cathedral on October 28, 1921, by Archbishop Hayes.

II. The Diocese of Albany (1847)

The Diocese of Albany was erected on April 23, 1847, and the Rt. Rev. John McCloskey (later Cardinal) was appointed as first Bishop on May 21, 1847.

When first established the limits of the Diocese of Albany included the future Dioceses of Ogdensburg and Syracuse. At present it comprises the entire counties of Albany, Columbia, Delaware, Fulton, Greene, Montgomery, Otego. Rensselaer, Saratoga, Schenectady, Schoharie, Warren and Washington and that part of Herkimer and Hamilton counties south of the northern line of the town-

ships of Ohio and Russia in the State of New York; an area of 10,419 square miles.

BRODHEAD, *History of the State of New York*, New York, 1853-71; MARTIN, *Life of Father Jogues*, English tr., New York, 1896; *Dongan Reports* in Vol. iii of *Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York*, Albany, 1853; O'CALLAGHAN, *Documentary History of the State of New York*, Albany, 1849-51; FOLEY, *Records of the English Province of the Society of Jesus*, London, 1877-83; JOHN GILMARY SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1886-92; HOWELL-TENNEY, *History of Albany and Schenectady Counties*, New York, 1886; WEISE, *Troy's One Hundred Years*, Troy, 1891; *Albany Argus*, 26 Jan., 1813; O'CALLAGHAN, *History of New Netherland*, New York, 1846-48; CHR, Vol. ii.

1. McCLOSKEY, JOHN CARDINAL.

The first Bishop of Albany was appointed on May 21, 1847; transferred to the See of New York, on May 6, 1864. (Cf. New York.)

2. CONROY, JOHN J.

The second Bishop of Albany was born in June, 1819, at Clonaslee, Queen's County, Ireland, and came to this country at the age of twelve. He pursued his classical studies at Montreal, and studied theology at Mount Saint Mary's, Emmitsburg, and St. Joseph's, Fordham. He was ordained to the priesthood on May 21, 1842. After his ordination he held important positions in the Diocese of Albany and in 1857 he was made Vicar-General. He remained in this position until his appointment as Bishop of Albany on July 7, 1865, and was consecrated by Archbishop McCloskey on October 15, 1863. When he resigned his see on October 17, 1877, he was transferred to the titular see of Curium and made his residence in New York City, where he died on November 20, 1895.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 27; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 179; CUB, Vol. vii, p. 128; McSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 407-411, 545; Vol. ii, p. 180; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. vii, p. 101; FARLEY, *Life of John Cardinal McCloskey*, pp. 223-224, 245, 261, 328; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 141.

3. McNEIRNY, FRANCIS.

Bishop McNeirny was born on April 25, 1828, in New York City and his early education was begun in the

school of Mr. Sparrow, a Catholic teacher. He studied in Montreal and was ordained to the priesthood on August 7, 1854, in New York City; in 1857 was made chancellor of the Diocese. He was appointed Bishop of Rhesina and Coadjutor to Bishop Conroy, on December 22, 1871, and was consecrated in New York City by Archbishop McCloskey on April 21, 1872. Upon the resignation of Bishop Conroy on October 16, 1877, he became third Bishop of Albany and administered the see until his death in that city on January 2, 1894.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 73; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 180; AER, Vol. xxi, p. 278; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 141.

4. BURKE, THOMAS M. A.

Bishop Burke was born in Utica, New York, on January 10, 1840, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 30, 1864, at St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, Maryland. He served as Rector of St. Joseph's Church, Albany, until his appointment as Bishop of the Diocese on May 15, 1894. He was consecrated on July 1, 1894, by Archbishop Corrigan, of New York City. He died at Albany on January 10, 1915.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 19; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 141; there was published an official *Souvenir of Consecration* in 1894; HERBERMANN, *op. cit.*, pp. 261, 263, 308; USCHS *Records and Studies*, Vol. viii, p. 258.

5. CUSACK, THOMAS F.

The fifth Bishop of Albany was born in New York City on February 22, 1862. He was educated at St. Francis Xavier College, New York City, and at the Troy Theological Seminary, and was ordained to the priesthood on May 30, 1885. Before his appointment as Auxiliary Bishop of New York, he was Superior of the Diocesan Mission Band from 1897 to 1904. On March 11, 1904, he was made titular Bishop of Theniscyra, and was consecrated by Archbishop Farley on April 25, 1904. He was transferred to the vacant See of Albany on July 5, 1915, and ruled the diocese until his death on July 12, 1918.

CHR, Vol. ii, p. 141; cf. *Catholic News*, New York, for July 20, 1918.

6. GIBBONS, EDMUND F.

The present Bishop of Albany was born at White Plains, New York, on September 16, 1868. He made his ecclesiastical studies at Niagara University, and at the American College, Rome. On May 27, 1893, he was ordained to the priesthood in the Basilica of St. John Lateran by Cardinal Caprocchi. After his ordination, he served as secretary to Bishop Ryan of Buffalo and before his appointment as Bishop, March 10, 1919, he served as pastor in the Diocese of Buffalo from 1902 to the time of his consecration in the new cathedral in Buffalo, March 25, 1919, by the Most Reverend John Bonzano, D.D., Archbishop of Melitene, Apostolic Delegate.

III. Diocese of Buffalo (1847)

The Diocese of Buffalo was erected by Pius IX on April 23, 1847, and the Very Reverend John Timon was consecrated as first Bishop October 17, 1847.

The original limits of the Diocese of Buffalo included sixteen counties in the western part of the State of New York. In 1868 several counties were abscinded, and at present it comprises the counties of Erie, Niagara, Genesee, Orleans, Chautauqua, Wyoming, Cattaragus and Allegany, in the State of New York; an area of 6,357 square miles.

BAYLEY, *History of the Church in New York*, New York, 1870; TIMON, *Missions in Western New York*, Buffalo, 1862; DONOHUE, *History of the Catholic Church in Western New York*, Buffalo, 1904; IDEM. *The Iroquois and the Jesuits*, Buffalo, 1895; *Relations des Jesuites*, Quebec, 1858; MARGRY, *Decouvertes*, Paris, 1893; HENNEPIN, *Nouvelle Decouverte*, Utrecht, 1678; CRONIN, *Life and Times of Bishop Ryan*, Buffalo, 1893; *The Historical Writings of the late Orsamus H. Marshall*, Albany, 1887; *The Sentinel*, files, Buffalo; maps by GENERAL JAMES CLARKE, Auburn; Bishop Timon's diary and unpublished letters.

1. TIMON, JOHN, C. M.

The first Bishop of Buffalo was born in Conewago, Pennsylvania, on February 12, 1797. In April, 1823, he entered the Lazarist Seminary of St. Mary's at the Barrens and later was received into the Lazarist Congregation. He was ordained to the priesthood in 1825. Ten years after,

he was appointed Visitor of his Congregation in the United States. In April, 1840, he was selected to be Prefect-Apostolic of Texas, but sent the Reverend Mr. Odin as his representative. The Bulls appointing him Bishop of Buffalo were received on October 5, 1847, and he was consecrated by Bishop Hughes in New York City on October 17, 1874. He died in Buffalo on April 16, 1867.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 103; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 337 seq.; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 189 seq.; DEUTHER, (C. G.), *Life and Times of the Right Reverend John Timon*, Buffalo, 1870; CE, Vol. iii, p. 39; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 142; cf. *Index* to the ACHS *Researches*, p. 298.

2. RYAN, STEPHEN.

The second Bishop of Buffalo was born at Almonte, Ontario, on January 11, 1825. His family moved to Pennsylvania, where at the age of fifteen the future Bishop was sent to St. Charles Seminary, at Philadelphia. On May 5, 1844, he entered the Lazarist Congregation at Cape Girardeau, Missouri, and on June 24, 1849, he was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Kenrick at St. Louis. In 1857 he was appointed Visitor of the Congregation in the United States and held this position until his nomination as Bishop of Buffalo. He was consecrated in the Cathedral at Buffalo on April 10, by Cardinal McCloskey. He died at Buffalo on April 10, 1896.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 79; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 193; CRONIN, *Life and Times of Bishop Ryan*, Buffalo, 1893; CE, Vol. iii, p. 39; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 142; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. viii, p. 44; Vol. xxi, p. 125.

3. QUIGLEY, JAMES E.

Consecrated Bishop on February 24, 1897; transferred to the see of Chicago on February 19, 1903.

(Cf. Chicago.)

4. COLTON, CHARLES H.

Bishop Colton was born in New York City on October 15, 1848, and graduated from St. Francis Xavier College in 1872. He completed his studies at the Seminary in Troy, New York, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 10, 1876. He served as chancellor of the Arch-

diocese before his appointment to the See of Buffalo on June 10, 1903. He was consecrated on August 24, 1903, and died at Buffalo on May 10, 1915.

CHR, Vol. ii, p. 142; CE, Vol. iii, p. 39; DONOHUE, *History of the Catholic Church in Western New York*, Buffalo, 1904; files of *The Echo*, and of the *Catholic Union and Times* of Buffalo, for May, 1915; TIMON, *Missions in Western New York*, Buffalo, 1862; CRONIN, *Life and Times of Bishop Ryan*, Buffalo, 1893; necrology in the USCHS *Records and Studies*, Vol. viii, p. 258.

Among his works are: *Seedlings*, Buffalo, 1906; *My Trip to Rome and the Holy Land*, Buffalo, 1906; *Buds and Blossoms*, Buffalo, 1910.

5. DOUGHERTY, DENNIS CARDINAL.

Transferred to the See of Buffalo from the Diocese of Jaro, Philippine Islands, on December 6, 1915, and was promoted to the See of Philadelphia on May 1, 1918.

(Cf. Philadelphia.)

6. TURNER, WILLIAM.

The present Bishop of Buffalo was born at Kilmallock, Ireland, on April 13, 1871. He received his education at Mungret College, Limerick, at the Royal University of his native land, and at Propaganda, Rome. He was ordained to the priesthood on August 13, 1893, and the following year he began his career as professor in St. Paul's Seminary. He was professor of philosophy at the Catholic University of America when appointed to the See of Buffalo on February 1, 1919. He was consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons at the Franciscan Monastery, Washington, D. C., on March 30, 1919.

Among his important works are: *History of Philosophy*, Boston, 1903, and *Lessons in Logic*, Washington, D. C., 1911.

IV. Diocese of Brooklyn (1853)

Pius IX erected the Diocese of Brooklyn on July 29, 1853, and the Rt. Rev. John Loughlin was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 30, 1853.

This Diocese comprises the territory assigned to it at the time of its erection, namely, Long Island; an area of 1,007 square miles.

MITCHELL, *Golden Jubilee of Bishop Loughlin*, Brooklyn, 1891; STILES, *History of Brooklyn*, Brooklyn, 1867; (1870); *The Eagle and Brooklyn*, Brooklyn, 1893; *United States Catholic Historical Magazine*, New York, 1890-91; *United States Catholic Historical Society of Historical Records*, New York, 1900; Vol. ii, part I; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1894; MULRENAN, *A Brief Sketch of the Catholic Church in Long Island*, New York, 1871; O'CALLAGHAN, *History of New Netherlands*, New York, 1846-48; *Long Island Star*, files, Brooklyn, 1822, 1823, 1825; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 142.

1. LOUGHLIN, JOHN.

The first Bishop of Brooklyn was born in County Down, Ireland, on February 20, 1817, and at the age of six his parents took him to the United States, settling at Albany, New York. His theological course was made at Mount Saint Mary's, Emmitsburg, after which he was ordained to the priesthood on October 1, 1840. He was appointed Vicar-General of the Archdiocese of New York, and on October 30, 1853, he was consecrated first Bishop of Brooklyn, by Archbishop Cajetan Bedini. He died at Brooklyn, New York, on December 29, 1891.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 65; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 187; cf. *The Diocese of Brooklyn*, by M. VALLETTE, in the USCHS, Vol. 3, 1890, pp. 287-301, pp. 412-421; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xv, p. 15; Vol. xxiii, p. 93; MITCHELL, *Golden Jubilee of the Rt. Rev. John Loughlin*, Brooklyn, 1891.

2. MCDONNELL, CHARLES.

Bishop McDonnell was born in New York City on February 1, 1854, and received his early education in the parochial schools of that city. He left for Rome in 1872 to study at the American College and was ordained to the priesthood on May 19, 1878. Upon his return to New York, he was engaged in parish work for the next five years, after which he served as secretary to Cardinal McCloskey and chancellor of the Archdiocese under Archbishop Corrigan. He was appointed Bishop of Brooklyn on March 11, 1892, and was consecrated by Archbishop Corrigan in New York City on April 15, 1892. He died at Brooklyn, on August 8, 1921.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 70; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 142; *News Bulletins* of the NCWC for August, 1921.

3. MOLLOY, THOMAS E.

The present Bishop of Brooklyn was born at Nashua, New Hampshire, on September 4, 1885. He completed his ecclesiastical studies at the North American College in Rome and was ordained to the priesthood in that city on September 19, 1908. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Lori by Bishop McDonnell in the Pro-Cathedral of St. James, at Brooklyn, on October 3, 1920, and served as the Auxiliary until the death of the latter on August 8, 1921. He was appointed his successor on November 21, 1921.

V. Diocese of Newark (1853)

In 1853 Pius IX detached the eastern part of New Jersey from the Diocese of New York and the western part of the state from the Diocese of Philadelphia and erected the Diocese of Newark. The Rt. Rev. James Bayley was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 30, 1853.

The original limits of the Diocese of Newark were the State of New Jersey. In 1881, however, the Diocese of Trenton was erected, and Newark now embraces the counties in the northern part of the state; an area of 1,699 square miles.

FLYNN, *The Catholic Church in New Jersey*, Morristown, 1904; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1889-92; BAYLEY, *A Brief Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York*, New York, 1853; GRIFFIN, *Catholics in the American Revolution*, I, Ridley Park, Pa., 1907; TANGUAY, *Documents relating to the Colonial History of New Jersey*, Newark, 1880; *History of the Catholic Church in Paterson, N. J.*, Patterson, 1883; *History of the City of Elizabeth*, Elizabeth, 1899; *Freeman's Journal* and *Truth Teller*, New York, files; *The Catholic Directory*, 1850-1910; CHR, Vol. II, p. 143.

1. BAYLEY, JAMES R.

The first Bishop of Newark was consecrated October 30, 1853, and was promoted to the See of Baltimore on July 30, 1872.

(Cf. Baltimore.)

2. CORRIGAN, MICHAEL F.

Consecrated second Bishop of Newark on May 4, 1873, and was transferred to the See of New York on October 10, 1885.

(Cf. New York.)

3. WIGGER, W. M.

Bishop Wigger was born in New York City on December 9, 1841, and received his education at Seton Hall College and at Brignole-Sale, Genoa, Italy. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 10, 1865, and was consecrated on October 18, 1881, by Archbishop Corrigan. He died in Newark on January 5, 1901.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 109; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 324; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 143; HERBERMANN, *Rt. Rev. Winaud M. Wigger, Third Bishop of Newark* in the USCHS *Records*, Vol. ii, p. 292.

4. O'CONNOR, JOHN JOSEPH.

The present Bishop of Newark was born in that city on June 11, 1855. He made his college course at Seton Hall and in 1873 he was sent to the American College at Rome, where he spent the next four years. Afterwards he went to Louvain for a year and was ordained to the priesthood on December 22, 1857. Upon his return to this country he was appointed professor at Seton Hall College and subsequently became Director of the Institution—a position he held for eighteen years. He was Vicar-General of the Diocese of Newark at the time of his appointment as successor to Bishop Wigger. He was consecrated on July 25, 1901, by Archbishop Corrigan of New York.

VI. Diocese of Rochester (1868)

The Diocese of Rochester was erected by Pope Pius IX on March 3, 1868, and the Rt. Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid was consecrated as first Bishop on July 12, 1868.

The area embraced by the Diocese of Rochester extends to the counties of Monroe, Livingston, Wayne, Ontario, Seneca, Yates, Steuben, Cheming, Tioga, Schuyler and

Tompkins in the State of New York, an area of 7,081 square miles.

Conc. Balt. Plen. II acta et decreta; Acta S. Sedis, III; Leonis XIII Acta xvi, xxi; Catholic Directory, 1868-1911; McQuaid, *Diaries* (fragmentary); Idem, *Pastorals* in *Annual College for Ecclesiastical Students*, 1871-1911; Idem, *Pastoral*, Jubilee, 1875; Idem, *Pastoral*, Visitation, 1878; Idem, *Our American Seminaries in American Ecclesiastical Review*, May, 1897, reprint in Smith, *The Training of a Priest*, pp. xxi-xxxix; Idem, *The Training of a Seminary Professor* in Smith, *op. cit.*, pp. 327-335; Idem, *Christian Free Schools*, 1892, a reprint of lectures; Idem, *Religion in Schools in North American Review*, April, 1881; Idem, *Religious Teaching in Schools* in *Forum*, December, 1889; *Reports of Conferences held by parochial teachers*, 1904-10; Zwierlein, *Catholic Beginnings in the Diocese of Rochester* in the CHR, Vol. v, pp. 42-54, pp. 311-352.

1. McQuaid, Bernard J.

The first Bishop of Rochester was born in New York City on December 15, 1823, and received his early education in the schools of that city. His theological training was received at Saint Joseph's Theological Seminary, Fordham, New York, and on January 16, 1848, he was ordained to the priesthood. His first appointment was to the pastorate of the Church of Saint Vincent de Paul at Madison, New Jersey. When Seton Hall College was opened in 1856 he was appointed President of that Institution, and ten years later he became Vicar-General of the Diocese of Newark. His appointment as Bishop of Rochester was received on March 3, 1868, and on July 12, 1868, he was consecrated in New York City by Archbishop McCloskey. His death occurred at Rochester on January 18, 1909.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 74; Shea, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 357; AER, Vol. xvi, p. 461, Vol. xvii, p. 101, Vol. xx, p. 72, Vol. xxv, p. 69; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 282-298; *Catholic beginnings in the Diocese of Rochester*, by Zwierlein; *ibid.*, Vol. v, pp. 42-54; pp. 311-352; *Bishop McQuaid of Rochester* by Zwierlein; CE, Vol. ix, pp. 507-508.

2. Hickey, Thomas F.

The present Bishop of Rochester was born in 1861, and made his theological studies at the Seminary of Saint John's, Fordham, and at Troy, New York. He was ordained to the priesthood on March 25, 1884, and before his appointment as Coadjutor of Rochester on February 18, 1905, he

held various important pastorates. He was consecrated by his predecessor in the See on May 24, 1905, and succeeded to the Diocese of Rochester on January 18, 1909.

VII. The Diocese of Ogdensburg (1872)

Pope Pius IX erected the Diocese of Ogdensburg on February 15, 1872, and the consecration of the first Bishop, the Rt. Rev. Edgar W. Wadhams, took place on May 5, 1872.

When erected, as at present, the Diocese comprised that part of Herkimer and Hamilton counties north of the northern line of the townships of Ohio and Russia, with the entire counties of Lewis, Jefferson, St. Lawrence, Franklin, Clinton and Essex in the State of New York, an area of 12,036 square miles.

SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1894; WALWORTH, *Reminiscences of Bishop Wadhams*, New York, 1893; SMITH, *History of the Diocese of Ogdensburg*, New York, 1885; *Illustrated History of the Catholic Church in America*, ed. BEGNI, New York. 1910; CURTIS, *St. Lawrence County*, Syracuse, 1894; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 144.

1. WADHAMS, EDGAR P.

He was born on May 17, 1817, at Lewes, Essex County, New York City. He became a convert to the Faith in June, 1846. He began his theological studies anew at Saint Mary's, Baltimore, and was ordained to the priesthood at Albany, New York, on January 15, 1850. He was acting as Rector of the Cathedral and Vicar-General of the Diocese when he was selected to be the first Bishop of Ogdensburg. He was consecrated in Albany by Archbishop McCloskey of New York on May 5, 1872. He died at Ogdenburg on December 5, 1891.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 107; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, pp. 328-329; SMITH, *History of Diocese of Ogdensburg, passim;* CHR, Vol. ii, p. 144.

1. GABRIELS, HENRY.

Bishop Gabriels was born at Wennegem-Lede, Belgium, on October 6, 1838. He graduated from Louvain when a priest (his ordination having taken place in 1861) and, later, he was invited to come to New York and teach in the Seminary at Troy, where he remained for nearly seven

years. He was appointed Bishop of Ogdensburg on December 20, 1891, and was consecrated at Albany on May 5, 1892, by Archbishop Corrigan. His death occurred at Ogdensburg on April 23, 1921.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 45; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 144; cf. *Life of Bishop Gabriels* in the USCHS *Monograph Series* for 1905; Bishop Gabriels wrote an *Historical Sketch of Saint Joseph's Provincial Seminary* at Troy, New York, which was published in the *Monograph Series* of the USCHS, New York, 1905.

3. CONROY, JOSEPH H.

The present Bishop of Ogdensburg was born at Watertown, New York, in 1858. He received his theological training at the Grand Seminary, Montreal, and Saint Joseph's Seminary, Troy, New York. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 11, 1881, and was made Vicar-General in March, 1901; a Domestic Prelate in October, 1905, and on March 25, 1912, was appointed titular Bishop of Arindela and Auxiliary Bishop of Ogdensburg. He was consecrated in Saint Mary's Cathedral by Cardinal Farley on May 1, 1912, and upon the death of Bishop Gabriels, after an interim of a few months, he was appointed third Bishop of Ogdensburg on November 21, 1921.

VIII. Diocese of Trenton (1881)

Pope Leo XIII erected the See of Trenton on July 15, 1881, and the Rt. Rev. Michael O'Farrell was consecrated as first Bishop on November 1, 1891. In 1853 it became part of the newly erected Diocese of Newark and remained under the Bishop of that See until January 15, 1881, when it was erected into a separate diocese.

The diocese comprises fourteen counties in the State of New Jersey, namely: Atlantic, Burlington, Camden, Cape May, Cumberland, Gloucester, Hunterdon, Mercer, Middlesex, Monmouth, Ocean, Salem, Somerset and Warren, an area of 5,756 square miles.

FLYNN, *The Catholic Church in New Jersey*, Morristown, 1904; LEAHY, *The Diocese of Trenton*, Princeton, 1907; MCFAUL, *Memorial of the Rt. Rev. Michael J. O'Farrell;* FOX, *A Century of Catholicity in Trenton, N. J.; The Catholic Directory*, 1852, 1882, 1911; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 144.

1. O'FARRELL, MICHAEL J.

The first Bishop of Trenton was born at Limerick, Ireland, on December 2, 1832. He completed his classics and philosophy at All Hallows College, Dublin, after which he went to Saint Sulpice in Paris for his theology. Later he joined the Sulpicians and was ordained to the priesthood in his native city on August 18, 1855. After his career as professor in the Grand Seminary, Montreal, he left the Society and was incardinated in the Diocese of New York. He was appointed to the new See of Trenton and was consecrated in New York City on November 1, 1881, by Cardinal McCloskey. He died on April 2, 1894, at Trenton, New Jersey.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 82; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 381; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 145.

2. MCFAUL, JAMES A.

The second Bishop of Trenton was born at Larne, in County Antrim, Ireland, on June 6, 1850, and was taken to the United States by his parents when only a few months old. He made his college course at Saint Vincent's College, Beatty, Pennsylvania, and at Saint Francis Xavier's, New York City. He was ordained to the priesthood on May 26, 1877, after completing his theological course at Seton Hall. Under Bishop O'Connor he became chancellor and Vicar-General of the Diocese and at his death was chosen to be administrator during the interim. He was elevated to the episcopate on July 20, 1894, and was consecrated at Trenton by Archbishop Corrigan on October 18, 1894. He died at Trenton on June 16, 1917.

AER, Vol. xxiii, p. 572; Vol. xxxii, p. 302; Vol. xxxviii, p. 444; *Pastoral Letters, Addresses and other Writings of Bishop McFaul*, New York, 1916; CHR, Vol. i, p. 145.

3. WALSH, THOMAS J.

The present Bishop of Trenton was born at Parkers Landing, Pennsylvania, on December 6, 1875. He received his education at Saint Bonaventure's College, Allegheny, and in Rome, Italy. He was ordained to the priesthood on

January 27, 1900. Upon his return to the United States he served as an assistant at the Cathedral at Buffalo, and later became secretary and chancellor under Bishop Colton. He was consecrated Bishop on July 25, 1918.

XI. Diocese of Syracuse (1886)

On November 20, 1886, Pope Leo XIII erected the Diocese of Syracuse, with the Rt. Rev. Patrick A. Ludden as the first Bishop.

The Diocese of Syracuse comprises the seven counties of Broome, Chenango, Cartland, Madison, Oneida, Onondaga and Oswego in Central New York; an area of 5,629 square miles.

MARTIN, *Life of Father Jogues*, New York, 1896; DONGAN, *Reports* in *Documents relating to the Colonial History of New York City*. III, Albany, 1853; ed. THWAITES, *Jesuit Relations*, Cleveland, 1896-1901); O'CALLAGHAN, *Documentary History of the State of New York*, Albany, 1849-51; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1886-92; DONOHUE, *The Iroquois and the Jesuits*, Buffalo, 1895; BRUCE, *Memorial History of the City of Syracuse*, Syracuse, 1891; BANNON, *Pioneer Irish of Onondaga*, Syracuse, 1911; COOKINGHAM, *History of Oneida County*, Utica, 1912; BUGG, *Memoirs of Utica*, Utica, 1884; CAMPBELL, *Pioneer Priests of North America*, New York, 1908; HEWITT, *History of the Diocese of Syracuse*, Syracuse, 1909; LYNCH, *A Page of Church History in New York*, Utica, 1903; *United States Catholic Historical Society, Historical Records and Studies*, New York, April, 1909-February, 1911; FARLEY, *History of St. Patrick's Cathedral*, New York, 1908; ZWIERLEIN, *Religion in New Netherlands*, Rochester, 1910; BAYLEY, *A Brief Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church in the Island of New York*, New York, 1870; GRIFFIS, *The Story of New Netherland*, New York, 1909; DIEFENDOFF, *The Historic Mohawk*, New York, 1910; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 145.

1. LUDDEN, PATRICK A.

The first Bishop of Syracuse was born near Castle, County Mayo, Ireland, on February 4, 1836. He was ordained to the priesthood on May 21, 1864, in the Grand Seminary, Montreal. After his ordination he served as rector of the Church of the Immaculate Conception in Albany. Under Bishops Conroy and McNeirny, respectively, he held the position of Vicar-General and was appointed Bishop of Syracuse on December 14, 1886. On May 1, 1887, he was

consecrated by Archbishop Corrigan of New York. He died at Syracuse on August 6, 1912.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 65; HEWITT, *History of the Diocese of Syracuse*, p. 25, Syracuse, 1909; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxviii, 130, on Know-nothings; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 145; USCHS *Records and Studies*, Vol. vii, p. 221.

2. GRIMES, JOHN.

The present Bishop of Syracuse was born at Limerick, Ireland, on December 18, 1852. He made his theological course at Montreal and was ordained to the priesthood on February 19, 1882. Appointed titular Bishop of Imeria and Coadjutor to Bishop Ludden of Syracuse on February 1, 1909, he was consecrated by Archbishop Farley on May 16, 1909. He succeeded to the See of Syracuse on August 6, 1912.

CHAPTER VI

THE PROVINCE OF CINCINNATI (1850)

The Archdiocese of Cincinnati was erected by Pius IX on July 19, 1850, and the Right Reverend John B. Purcell, D. D., was appointed as first Archbishop.

The Province, when erected, had as suffragan sees Bardstown-Louisville (1808-1841), Detroit (1833), Vincennes-Indianapolis (1834-1898), and Cleveland (1847). At present the Province includes the States of Ohio, Indiana, Kentucky, Tennessee and lower Michigan, with ten suffragan sees: Louisville (1841), Detroit (1883), Indianapolis (1834-1898), Nashville (1837), Cleveland (1847), Covington (1853), Fort Wayne (1857), Columbus (1868), Grand Rapids (1882), and Toledo (1910).

SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1889-1892; KELLY and KIRWIN, *History of Mt. St. Mary's Seminary of the West*, Cincinnati, 1894; HOUCK, *A History of Catholicity in Northern Ohio*, Cleveland, 1902; *The Catholic Telegraph*, Cincinnati, files; LAMOTT, *History of the Archdiocese of Cincinnati, 1821-1921*, New York, 1921, contains a complete bibliography of this Province, and the various suffragan sees; MCCANN (*Sister M. Agnes*), *The History of Mother Seton's Daughters, the Sisters of Charity of Cincinnati, Ohio*, 2 Vols., New York, 1917; also *Archbishop Purcell and the Archdiocese of Cincinnati*, Washington, D. C., 1918; O'DANIEL, *Life of the Right Reverend Edward D. Fenwick, O. P.*, Washington, D. C., 1920, exceptionally good bibliography; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 283.

I. Diocese of Cincinnati (1821)

The Diocese of Cincinnati was erected by Pius VIII on June 19, 1821, and the Rt. Rev. Edward Dominic Fenwick, O. P., was consecrated as its first Bishop on January 13, 1822.

The original limits of the Diocese included the State of Ohio and the old northwest Territory. At present it comprises that part of the State of Ohio south of 40′ 41″, being the counties south of the northern line of Mercer, Anglaize, Hardin, all west of the eastern line of Marion, Union and Madison counties, and all west of the Scioto River to the Ohio River; an area of 12,043 square miles.

1. FENWICK, EDWARD DOMINIC, O. P.

The founder of the Dominican Order in the United States and the first Bishop of Cincinnati was born in Saint Mary's County, Maryland, on August 16, 1768. At the age of sixteen he was sent to the Dominican College at Bornheim in Flanders, and upon the completion of his college course he entered the Dominican Order there on September 4, 1788. He was ordained to the priesthood on February 23, 1793, and spent the early years of his priestly life in Europe as teacher. Appointed Superior of the first band of Dominicans to come to the United States, he arrived at Norfolk in November, 1804. He visited his relatives in Maryland and also Bishop Carroll, who assigned to him and his Order the field of Kentucky as the scene of future labor. The next fourteen years of his life he spent in the missionary fields of what are now the States of Ohio and Kentucky. On January 13, 1822, he was consecrated first Bishop of Cincinnati by the Rt. Rev. Benedict J. Flaget in Saint Rose's Chapel, Washington County, Kentucky. While on an episcopal visit through Ohio he was stricken with cholera and died at Wooster, Ohio, on September 26, 1832.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 41; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 103-105; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 328-352; *Researches*, Vol. iii, p. 27, Vol. v, p. 390, Vol. ix, p. 160, Vol. xi, pp. 113, 123; HERBERMANN, *op. cit.*, p. 184; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 20, 26, 27, 65-68, 312-317; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 146-194 *passim;* cf. *An Early Pastoral Letter*, 1827, in CHR, Vol. i, pp. 65-68; O'DANIEL, *Right Reverend Edward Dominic Fenwick, passim*, Washington. D. C., 1920; LAMOTT, *History of the Archdiocese of Cincinnati*, 1821-1921, *passim*, New York, 1921.

2. PURCELL, JOHN BAPTIST.

The first Archbishop of Cincinnati was born at Mallow, Ireland, on February 26, 1800, and made his classical studies there. Coming to the United States, he entered Mount Saint Mary's at Emmitsburg on June 20, 1820, to study for the priesthood. He was ordained in Paris on May 20, 1826, and the following year he returned to the United States and was assigned to Mount Saint Mary's as professor and later was selected to be President of this institution. He was serving in that capacity when appointed to the va-

cant See of Cincinnati, and was consecrated in Baltimore by Archbishop Whitfield on October 13, 1833. He was elevated to the archiepiscopate on July 19, 1850, and he died at the Ursuline Convent in Brown County, Ohio, on July 4, 1883.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 90-91; CLARKE, Vol. iii, p. 196 seq.; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 105 seq.; MCCANN, *Archbishop Purcell and the Archdiocese of Cincinnati*, Washington, D. C., 1918; MCCANN, *The Most Reverend John Baptist Purcell, D.D., Archbishop of Cincinnati*, 1800-1883, an article in the *Catholic Historical Review*, Vol. vi, p. 172 seq.; LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim;* KELLY and KIRWIN, *op. cit.;* CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 283-284.

3. ELDER, WILLIAM H.

Archbishop Elder was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on March 22, 1819, and desiring to become a priest he entered Mount Saint Mary's at Emmitsburg in 1831. Eleven years later he was sent to Rome to complete his theology at the Urban College, where he received the Doctorate of Divinity. His ordination to the priesthood took place in Rome on March 29, 1846, and upon his return to the United States he was appointed a professor at Mount Saint Mary's, a position he held until his nomination as Bishop of Natchez. Archbishop F. P. Kenvick consecrated him in Baltimore on May 3, 1857. On January 30, 1880, he was transferred to the See of Cincinnati as titular Archbishop of Avara and Coadjutor to Archbishop Purcell. He succeeded to the See on July 4, 1883, and died in Cincinnati on October 31, 1904.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 38; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 109-111; *Character Glimpses of Archbishop Elder*, Cincinnati, 1911; CE, Vol. v, p. 373; *Archbishop Elder's Jubilee Album*, Cincinnati, 1896; *Catholic Telegraph*, files for October, 1904; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 29, 36, 78, 366-372, 419-438, Vol. ii, pp. 63, 127. 180-182, 197-213, 223-226, 310; LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim.*

4. MOELLER, HENRY.

The present Archbishop of Cincinnati was born in that city on December 11, 1849. He studied philosophy and theology at the American College in Rome and was ordained to the priesthood on June 10, 1876. He served as pastor of St. Patrick's Church, Bellefontaine, Ohio; professor at Mount Saint Mary's of the West and chancellor of the Archdiocese before his appointment to the See of Columbus.

He was consecrated by Archbishop Elder on August 25, 1900. He was transferred to Cincinnati as Coadjutor to Archbishop Elder and titular Archbishop of Aeropolis on April 27, 1903. He succeeded to the see on October 31, 1904.

II. Diocese of Bardstown-Louisville (1808-1841)

The Diocese of Bardstown, one of the four original suffragan sees of the Metropolitan See of Baltimore, was erected by Pius VII on April 8, 1808, and the Rt. Rev. Benedict J. Flaget, D.D., was consecrated as its first Bishop on November 4, 1810. In 1841, the diocesan seat was transferred to Louisville.

Originally, the Diocese included the territory embraced by the States of Kentucky, Ohio, Tennessee and the old Northwest Territory. At present, its territorial limits comprise that part of Kentucky lying west of Carroll, Owen, Franklin, Woodford, Jessamine, Garrard, Rock Castle, Laurel and Whitley counties; an area of 22,714 square miles.

M. J. SPALDING, *Life, Times and Character of Benedict Joseph Flaget*, Louisville, 1852; IDEM, *Sketches of the Early Catholic Missions in Kentucky*, 1787-1827, Louisville, 1846; SHEA, *History of Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1886-93; J. L. SPALDING, *Life of Archbishop Spalding*, New York, 1873; WEBB, *Centenary of Catholicity in Kentucky*, Louisville, 1884; DEPPEN, *Louisville Guide*, Louisville, 1887; *Catholic Orphans' Souvenir*, Louisville, 1901; files of *Catholic Advocate, Catholic Guardian* and *Catholic Record;* CHR, Vol. ii, p. 284.

1. FLAGET, BENEDICT J.

Bishop Flaget was born at Coutournat, near Billom, Auvergne, France, on November 7, 1763. His early training was received from his uncle, Canon Flaget, and at seventeen he went to the Sulpician Seminary of Clermont to study philosophy and theology. On November 1, 1783, he entered the Society of Saint Sulpice, and was ordained to the priesthood in 1787 at Issy. He came to the United States on March 29, 1792. Shortly afterward Bishop Carroll sent him to the west, but later he was recalled to become professor at Georgetown College. Appointed Bishop of Bardstown on April 8, 1808, he was consecrated by Arch-

bishop Carroll on November 4, 1810. He died in Louisville on February 11, 1850.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 43-44; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 277-280; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 144-163; *Researches*, Vols. v, xxvi *passim*, for which consult *Index; Spalding, Sketches of the Life of Rt. Rev. Benedict Joseph Flaget*, etc., Louisville, 1852; SPALDING, *Sketches of Kentucky*, Louisville, 1844, HOWLETT in ACHS *Records*, Vol. xxix, pp. 37-60 (*Bishop Flaget's Diary*); MAES, *Life of Nerinckx, passim*, Cincinnati, 1880; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 315-319; Vol. iii, pp. 5-20, *passim;* CE, Vol. vi, pp. 93-94; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 23-41, 157-158, 215, 216, 277, 290; MCSWÉENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 10, 16, 48, 50, 71, 227, 243, 293, 321-327; *Monseigneur Flaget, Eveque de Bardstown et Louisville, sa Vie, son Esprit, et ses Vertus, par le Pretre qui accompagnait le prelat pendant les voyages qu'il fit en Europe pour l'oeuvre de la Propagation de la Foi*, Paris, 1851; *Auszuge aus der Geschichte der Dioecese Louisville: Leben des Hoch. Bischofs Benedict Joseph Flaget*, Louisville, 1884 (translation of Spalding's *Life*); vide *Bishop Flaget's Report on the Diocese of Bardstown to Pius VII*, April 10, 1815, in the CHR, Vol. i, pp. 305-310.

2. DAVID, JOHN B.

The second Bishop of Bardstown was born at Nantes, France, on January 4, 1761. His early educational training was received in and around Nantes, and after joining the Sulpicians he was ordained to the priesthood on September 24, 1785. He accompanied Bishop Flaget to this country in 1792, and served as professor at Georgetown and at Mount Saint Mary's College, Baltimore. In 1810 or the following year he went to Bardstown to labor as a missionary; he was consecrated coadjutor-Bishop of that see by Bishop Flaget on August 15, 1819, and upon the resignation of his superior he was appointed as his successor in November, 1832. He resigned in May, 1833, but he still continued to labor in the Diocese until his death, on July 12, 1841.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 31; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 280-282; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 256-267; *Researches*, Vol. xiii, pp. 23 ss. (Account of his appointment as Bishop of Bardstown and of Bishop Flaget's resignation and assumption of the See); *ibid.*, Vol. xiv, pp. 158-160; Vol. xix, p. 142; Vol. xxiii, p. 277; Vol. xxviii, p. 343; MAES, *Life of Rev. Charles Nerinckx, passim*, Cincinnati, 1880; WEBB, *Centenary of Catholicity in Kentucky*, pp. 384-353, Louisville, 1884; SPALDING, *Sketches of the Life, Times, and Character of the Rt. Rev. Benedict Joseph Flaget, First Bishop of Louisville*, pp. 242-259, Louisville, 1853; HERBERMANN, *Sulpicians in the United States*, pp. 161-166. New York, 1917; CHR, Vol. i, p. 312, Vol. ii, pp. 77, 227, 229-230. 284; Vol. iv, pp. 32, 71; Vol. v, pp. 240-241; MCCANN, *His-*

tory of Mother Seton's Daughters, Vol. ii, pp. 105, 120. *A Spiritual Retreat of Eight Days*, by Bishop David, edited with additions by M. T. Spalding, Louisville, 1844.

3. FLAGET, BENEDICT J.

Bishop Flaget was reappointed after the resignation of Bishop David in May, 1833, and became third Bishop of Bardstown. When the diocesan seat was changed to Louisville in 1841, he became Bishop under a new title. He died in that city at the advanced age of eighty-seven on February 11, 1850.

As a second coadjutor, Bishop Flaget had the Rt. Rev. Guy I. Chabrat.

He was born at Chambre, France, on December 27, 1787. He came to Kentucky in 1809 and was ordained to the priesthood on December 25, 1811. He was consecrated as coadjutor of Bardstown by Bishop Flaget on July 20, 1834. From 1835-1839, during the latter's absence, he administered the Diocese. He was stricken with a disease of the eyes, resigned his position in 1847 and retired to his native France where he died, at Mauriac, on November 21, 1868.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 22; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii. pp. 282-288; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 282; DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, p. 539; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 262, Vol. ii, pp. 15, 21; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 321-323; WEBB, *op. cit.*, pp. 27, 93. 139, 191, 204, 210, 242, 270, 331, 348, 382. Cf. CHR, Vol. ii, p. 285, Vol. iii, p. 8; Bishop Chabrat was the first priest ordained in Kentucky, cf. CHR, Vol. i, p. 312, note 6.

4. SPALDING, MARTIN J.

Consecrated titular Bishop of Lengone and coadjutor to Bishop Flaget on September 10, 1848. He succeeded to the See of Louisville at the death of Bishop Flaget on February 10, 1850. Transferred to the See of Baltimore on June 11, 1864.

(Cf. Baltimore.)

5. LAVIALLE, PETER J.

Bishop Lavialle was born at Mauriac, France, on July 15, 1819, and came to this country with Bishop Cha-

brat in 1841. He was ordained to the priesthood on February 2, 1844, at Louisville, and assigned to the Cathedral. In 1856 he was made President of Saint Mary's College and was consecrated Bishop of Louisville by Archbishop Purcell on September 24, 1865. Upon his return from the second Plenary Council of Baltimore in 1866 he was stricken with illness and subsequently retired to Nazareth Academy, Kentucky, where he died on May 11, 1867.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 62-63; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 283; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii. pp. 586-594; SERRES, *Vie de Mgr. Pierre Joseph Lavialle, Eveque de Louisville*, Aurillac, 1891; WEBB, *Centenary of Catholicity in Kentucky*, pp. 492-495, Louisville, 1884; CHR, Vol. iv, p. 271 (diocesan bibliog.).

6. McCLOSKEY, WILLIAM G.

Bishop McCloskey was born in Brooklyn, New York, on November 10, 1823, and went to Mount Saint Mary's at Emmitsburg in 1835. After his ordination to the priesthood in New York City on October 6, 1852, he acted as assistant pastor to his brother (later Cardinal) for a number of years and on December 1, 1859, was chosen to be the first Rector of the American College at Rome. Cardinal August de Reisach, Archbishop of Munich, consecrated him on May 24, 1868. He died in Louisville on September 17, 1909.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 70; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 285; BRANN, *History of the American College in Rome*, New York, 1910; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 285.

7. O'DONAGHUE, DENIS.

The present Bishop of Louisville was born in Indiana, on November 30, 1848, and received his education at Saint Meinrad's College and Saint Thomas Seminary at Bardstown. After the completion of his theology at the Grand Seminary, Montreal, he was ordained to the priesthood on September 6, 1874. He served as parish priest in Indianapolis and chancellor of that Diocese before he was appointed titular Bishop of Pomario and Auxiliary of Indianapolis on February 10, 1900. He was consecrated by Bishop Chatard on April 25, 1900, and was transferred to

the Diocese of Louisville as eighth Bishop on February 7, 1910.

III. Diocese of Detroit (1833)

On March 8, 1833, Pope Gregory XVI created the Diocese of Detroit and the Rt. Rev. Frederick Résé was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 6, 1833.

The Diocese of Detroit embraced originally the State of Michigan and the Northwest Territory. At present it comprises the counties of the lower peninsula of the State of Michigan south of the counties of Ottawa, Kent, Montcalm, Gratiot and Saginaw, and east of the counties of Saginaw and Bay; an area of 18,558 square miles.

SHEA. *History of Catholic Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States*, New York, 1855; IDEM, *Life and Times of Most Reverend John Carroll*, New York, 1881; IDEM, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1894; CAMPBELL, *Pioneer Priests of North America*, New York, 1908; United States Catholic Historical Society, *Historical Records and Studies*, New York, November, 1907; Vol. v, part i; DILHET, *op. cit., passim* (splendid account of beginnings of Catholicism in Detroit); FARMER, *History of Detroit and Michigan*, 2 Vols., Detroit, 1889; DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.;* HERBERMANN, *op. cit., passim;* O'GORMAN, *op. cit., passim;* SHELDON (E. M.), *History of Michigan from the Earliest Settlements to 1815*, New York and Detroit, 1856; REZEK, *History of the Diocese of Sault Ste Marie and Marquette*, Houghton, Michigan, 1906; WOOD, *Historic Mackinac*, 2 Vols., New York, 1918; MAES, *History of the Catholic Church in Monroe City and County*, Michigan (pamphlet, no date); *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*, especially Vol. ix, p. 128, article on the *Diocese of Detroit* by the late Right Reverend Msgr. F. O'Brien of Kalamazoo; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 285-280. cf. files of *Michigan Catholic;* (a history of the Diocese of Detroit will be ready for the Centennial in 1933).

1. RESE, FREDERICK.

The first Bishop of Detroit was born at Hanover, Germany, on February 6, 1791, and as a young man he fought under Blücher at Waterloo. He made his theological studies at the College of Propaganda, at Rome, and was ordained to the priesthood on Trinity Sunday in 1832. He was acting as Vicar-General of the Diocese of Cincinnati, when appointed first Bishop of Detroit, and he was consecrated by Bishop Rosati on October 6, 1833. He retired

to his native Diocese of Hildesheim on account of ill health, and died there on December 29, 1871.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 95; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 266; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 221; REZEK, *op. cit.*, Vol. i; CE, Vol. iv, p. 759; CHR, Col. ii, p. 286.

Bishop LeFevre was never actually Bishop of Detroit although he was consecrated Coadjutor Bishop and Administrator-Apostolic by Bishop F. P. Kenvick at Philadelphia on November 21, 1841. He was born at Roulers, near Ghent, Belgium, on April 30, 1804, and emigrated to the United States in 1828. Three years later he was ordained to the priesthood, in Saint Louis, on July 17, 1831. He died on March 4, 1869.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 63; SHEA, *Hierarchy.* etc., p. 222; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 191-202; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xii, pp. 82 (Church in Iowa), 173 (Marquette); Vol. xiii, p. 184 (on Father Cullen), Vol. xiv, pp. 50-61 (on Father Shawe), 155 (on Detroit Church), Vol. xxv, p. 10 (Church in Detroit), p. 83 (Sacred Heart Convent, Detroit), 151 (Church in Detroit), Vol. xix, pp. 163-165. Vol. xxi, p. 130 (on Sobriety), Vol. xxii, p. 209 (on Lincoln's faith); (diocesan bibliography).

2. BORGESS, CASPAR.

The second Bishop of Detroit was born at Koppenberg, near Essen, Hanover, Germany, on August 1, 1824, and came to the United States at the age of thirteen. He made his studies in Philadelphia and in Cincinnati, where he entered Saint Francis Xavier College, and finally was enrolled in the Diocesan Seminary. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 8, 1847, and after ten years' service he was named chancellor of the diocese and was acting as such when appointed Coadjutor and Administrator of Detroit by Pius IX on February 8, 1870. Bishop Rosecrans consecrated him titular Bishop of Claydon on April 24, 1870. He became second Bishop of Detroit at the death of Bishop Résé on December 29, 1871. On April 16, 1888, he resigned and received the titular See of Phacuistes. He died at Kalamazoo, Michigan, on May 3, 1890.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 16; CE, Vol. i, p. 685 (biog. sketch); ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xx, 176; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 286; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc.. p. 224.

3. FOLEY, JOHN S.

Bishop Foley was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on November 5, 1833. He attended Saint Mary's College and Seminary at Baltimore and completed his theological studies in Rome, where he was ordained to the priesthood on December 20, 1856. He was appointed Bishop of Detroit on September 12, 1888, and was consecrated in Baltimore by Cardinal Gibbons on November 4, 1888. He died in Detroit on January 5, 1918.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 44; HERBERMANN, *op. cit.*, pp. 242, 294; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 286; cf. files of *Baltimore Catholic Review* for November, 1918.

4. GALLAGHER, MICHAEL J.

The present Bishop of Detroit was born at Auburn, Michigan, on November 18, 1866, and received his education at Assumption College, Sandwich, Ontario; Mungret College, Limerick (1885-1889); University of Innsbruck (Austria, 1889-1894). He was ordained to the priesthood on March 19, 1893, and upon his return to the United States he was assigned to parochial work in the Diocese of Grand Rapids. He served as secretary, chancellor and Vicar-General under Bishop Richter, and was consecrated by him Coadjutor *cum jure successionis* and titular Bishop of Tipasa on September 8, 1915. He succeeded to the See of Grand Rapids on December 26, 1916, and was transferred to the Diocese of Detroit on July 18, 1918.

IV. Diocese of Indianapolis (1834-1898)

Pope Gregory XVI erected the Diocese of Vincennes on May 6, 1834, and the Rt. Rev. Simon G. Bruté, was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 28, 1834. The diocesan seat was transferred to Indianapolis on March 28, 1898.

When erected as a Diocese, the territorial limits of this see extended to the State of Indiana and the eastern part of Illinois. Gradually, it was narrowed down to the State of Indiana and, in 1857, upon the erection of the Diocese of Fort Wayne, it received its present extension of the southern half of the State of Indiana; an area of 18,749 square miles.

ALERDING, *History of the Catholic Church in the Diocese of Vincennes*, Indianapolis, 1883; BAYLEY, *Memoirs of the Right Rev. Simon G. Bruté*, New York, 1860-1873; LYONS, *Silver Jubilee of University of Notre Dame*, Chicago, 1869; SHEA. *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1890, III, IV; CLARKE, *Lives of Deceased Bishops of the United States*, New York, 1872; *Catholic Directory*, Milwaukee, 1909; *Catholic Telegraph*, Cincinnati, contemporary files.

1. BRUTE DE REMUR, SIMON G.

Bishop Bruté was born at Remur, France, on March 20, 1779, and received his early education in the schools of that city until the French Revolution broke out. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 10, 1808, and joined the Sulpicians. He taught theology for two years in France and then sailed to the United States in company with Bishop-elect Flaget. In 1834, he was appointed first Bishop of Vincennes, and on October 28, 1834, was consecrated by Bishop Flaget in Saint Louis. While attending the Provincial Council of Baltimore in 1837 he contracted a cold which later developed into consumption from which he died on June 26, 1839, at Vincennes, Indiana.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 18; CE, Vol. iii, p. 24 (biog. sketch); ACHS *Researches*. Vols. vi, ix, x, xii, xv, xviii, xxii, xxiii, xxix *passim;* MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 8-429 *passim; Berichte* of the Leopoldine Association, Vols. i-xiii *passim;* LADY HERBERT, *Life of Bishop Bruté*, London, 1870; ALERDING, *History of the Diocese of Vincennes, passim*, Indianapolis, 1883; BRUTE DE REMUR, *Vie de Mgr. Bruté de Remur, premier Eveque de Vincennes*, Paris, 1887; BAYLEY, *Memoirs of the Rt. Rev. Simon Bruté*, New York, 1876; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 7-44; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 389; WEBB, *Centenary of Catholicity in Kentucky*, pp. 109-207, Louisville, 1884; *A Missionary Bishop's Reminiscences of a Troublous Boyhood*, by E. C. Donnelly in the *Historical Records and Studies*, Vol. 13 (1902), pp. 325-333; for the fate of his valuable papers and *Journals*, cf. CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 492-494, and Vol. iv. pp. 129-130; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, Vol. ii, p. 398; *ibid.*, Vol. iii,

pp. 90, 411, 634, 638, 646, 659, 689, 692; CAUTHORN, *op. cit.*, pp. 114, 194; MACLEOD. *op. cit.*, p. 272; WHITE, *Life of Mother Seton*, pp. 314, 317, 319, New York, 1904; *Memorial Volume of St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore.* pp. 19-20, Baltimore, 1891; HERBERMANN, *op. cit.*, pp. 267-276; MCCAFFREY, *Discourse on Bishop Bruté* (August 19, 1839), Emmitsburg, 1839; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church.* etc., Vol. iv, p. 101; *Life of Mother Theodore, of the Sisters of Providence*, St. Mary-of-the-Woods, Ind., 1905; *Life and Letters of Sister Francis Xavier*, St. Louis, 1917.

2. DE LA HAILANDIERE, LAURENT CELESTINE RENE.

The second Bishop of this see was born at a small village near Cambourg, France, on May 2, 1798. At the age of twenty-four, he decided to abandon the legal profession and study for the priesthood. Accordingly, he entered the Seminary at Rennes and upon the completion of his course was ordained to the priesthood in Paris on May 28, 1825. Bishop Bruté induced him to come to the United States with him in 1836, where he labored zealously as a missionary in the State of Indiana. While touring Europe in the interests of the diocese in 1838, he was informed of his appointment as coadjutor to Bishop Bruté and titular Bishop of Axierne. His consecration took place in Paris on August 18, 1839, with Bishop Jansen of Nancy as consecrating prelate. Bishop Bruté having died before his consecration, he became Bishop of Vincennes immediately. He resigned the see on July 16, 1847, and retired to his native town of Triandin, France, where he died May 1, 1882.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 51; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 385; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii. pp. 295-312; ALERDING, *History of the Catholic Church in the Diocese of Vincennes*, pp. 162-173, Indianapolis, 1883; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 287; *Discourse on the Occasion of the Entombment of Mgr. Celestin de la Hailandière, Second Bishop of Vincennes*, preached by Bishop Chatard, November 22, 1882, Indianapolis, 1882.

3. BAZIN, JOHN S.

Bishop Bazin was born at Duerne, near Lyons, France, on October 15, 1796. He was ordained July 22, 1822, and left his native country in October, 1830, to labor in the Diocese of Mobile. Soon after he was made Vicar-General by Bishop Portier who sent him to France in 1846 to obtain help for the diocese. Upon recommendation of

the Fathers of the Sixth Provincial Council of Baltimore, he was chosen for the See of Vincennes and was consecrated in the Cathedral of that city by Bishop Portier on October 24, 1847. Shortly after he was stricken with a fatal disease and died on April 23, 1848.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 12, where reference is made to a biog. sketch, by Henry S. Cauthorn; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xi, pp. 27-28; letters in Archives of Mount St. Joseph, Ohio—cf. MCCANN. *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 9; *Annales P. de Fide*, Vol. v, p. 619; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 370-372; cf. CE, Vol. ii, p. 361 (biog. sketch), Vol. vii, pp. 741 744, Vol. x, p. 411, Vol. xii, p. 508; ALERDING. *The Diocese of Vincennes*, Fort Wayne, 1907; cf. CHR, Vol. iii, p. 492 (destruction of Vincennes Archives), p. 287 (biog. sketch); SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 386; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church*, etc., Vol. iii, p. 697; *ibid.*, Vol. iv, pp. 200-203. 281; *Life of Mother Theodore, of the Sisters of Providence*, St. Mary-of-the-Woods, Ind., 1905; *Life and Letters of Sister Francis Xavier*, St. Louis, 1917.

4. DE ST. PALAIS, MAURICE.

The fourth Bishop of Vincennes was born at La Salvatat, in the Diocese of Montpelier, France, on November 15, 1811. After completing his studies he was ordained to the priesthood on May 28, 1836. He arrived in the United States in the same year, having pledged his service to the Bishop of Vincennes. His priestly labors were confined to the northern part of the State of Indiana and during the administration of Bishop Bazin he served as Vicar-General. Appointed as successor to Bishop Bazin, he was consecrated by Bishop Miles on January 14, 1849. He died at Saint Mary's-of-the-Woods, Indiana, on June 28, 1877.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 102; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 387; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 313-323; *Researches*, Vol. vii, p. 100. Vol. xxviii, p. 255; ALERDING, *op. cit.*, pp. 190-210; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 287.

5. CHATARD, FRANCIS SILAS.

Bishop Chatard was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on December 13, 1834, and made his studies at Mount Saint Mary's and the University of Maryland. In 1857 he resolved to study for the ministry and was sent to Rome to make his theological studies. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 14, 1862, and the following year he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity. He remained in Rome, where he acted as Vice-Rector and Rector respec-

tively of the American College. His consecration as Bishop of Vincennes took place in Rome on May 12, 1878, with the Prefect of Propaganda, Cardinal Franchi, as consecrating prelate. He died at Indianapolis on September 7, 1918.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 22-23; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 388; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 287; BRANN, *History of the American College of the Roman Catholic Church of the United States*, Rome, Italy. New York, 1910; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 47, 475, 485, 490, 520, Vol. ii, pp. 3, 180, 196, 203, 231, 329.

6. CHARTRAND, JOSEPH.

Bishop Chartrand was born in Saint Louis, Missouri, on May 11, 1870, and received his education at Saint Louis University, and at Saint Meinrad's, in Indiana. He was ordained to the priesthood on September 24, 1892, by Bishop Chatard and was acting as secretary to Bishop Chatard and Rector of the Cathedral when appointed coadjutor and titular Bishop of Flavias on July 27, 1910. Cardinal Falconio consecrated him on September 15, 1910.

V. Diocese of Nashville (1837)

On July 28, 1837, Pope Gregory XVI erected the Diocese of Nashville as a suffragan of the Archiepiscopal See of Baltimore with the Rt. Rev. Richard P. Miles as first Bishop.

The Diocese of Nashville still comprises its original limits of the State of Tennessee; an area of 41,750 square miles.

SHEA, *History*, Vols. iii and iv. *passim;* DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, p. 544 seq.; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 288; cf. files of the *Louisville Record.*

1. MILES, RICHARD P., O. P.

The first Bishop of Nashville was born in Prince George County, Maryland, on May 17, 1791, and at the age of fifteen he joined the Dominican Order, in Kentucky, to which he had emigrated with his parents at the age of five. He was ordained to the priesthood in September, 1816, and was sent into various parts of Kentucky and Ohio to labor as a missionary. He was consecrated Bishop of Nashville at Saint Rose Convent in Kentucky by Bishop

Rosati on September 16, 1838. He died at Nashville in February, 1860.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 75; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 305; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 147-156; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. vi, p. 120 (cornerstone laying, Cathedral, Nashville), Vol. vii, p. 102 (Frenaye corresp.). Vol. xxiii, p. 93 (on way to Europe).

2. WHELAN, JAMES O. P.

Bishop Whelan was born in Kilkenny, Ireland, on December 8, 1823. His early youth was spent in London and New York, after which he journeyed to Ohio. He entered the Dominican Order in Ohio and was ordained to the priesthood on August 2, 1846. In 1854 he was appointed Provincial of the Order for the States of Ohio and Kentucky and his consecration took place on May 8, 1859, with Archbishop Peter R. Kenrick, as consecrating prelate. At the death of Bishop Miles he succeeded to the see on February 21, 1860, and resigned therefrom in 1864. He retired to a convent of his Order, and died at Zanesville, Ohio, on February 18, 1878.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 107; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, pp. 307-308; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 289; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 288. He published a work entitled *A Golden Chain of Evidences Demonstrating from Analytical Treatment of History, that Papal Infallibility is no Novelty*, 1872.

3. FEEHAN, PATRICK.

Consecrated third Bishop of Nashville on November 1, 1865; transferred to the See of Chicago in 1880.

(Cf. Chicago.)

4. RADEMACHER, JOSEPH.

Bishop Rademacher was born on December 3, 1840, at Westphalia, Michigan, and at an early age he was sent to Saint Vincent's College at Beatty where he completed his classical course. He was ordained to the priesthood on August 2, 1863, at Fort Wayne, and on April 21, 1883, he was appointed Bishop of Nashville and was consecrated in that city on June 24, 1883, by Archbishop Feehan. Owing to ill health he was transferred to Fort Wayne on June 14, 1893, and five years later his health gave way completely and he had to relinquish the administration of diocesan

affairs to his Vicar-General. He died in Fort Wayne on June 12, 1900.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 92; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 308; ALERDING, *op. cit.*, p. 46, seq.; CHR. Vol. ii, p. 288.

5. BYRNE, THOMAS S.

The present Bishop of Nashville was born at Hamilton, Ohio, on July 19, 1841, and prepared for the priesthood at Saint Thomas Seminary, Bardstown; Mount Saint Mary's of the West, and the American College in Rome. He was ordained to the priesthood on May 22, 1869, and on his return to the United States he was a member of the faculty of Mount Saint Mary's at Cincinnati, of which institution he later became Rector. Appointed fifth Bishop of Nashville on May 10, 1894, he was consecrated by Archbishop Elder on July 25, 1894.

He translated from the German in collaboration with Dr. Pabisch, *A Manual of Universal Church History, by the Reverend Dr. John Alzog*, Cincinnati, 1874; translated from the Italian, *Jesus Living in the Priest, by the Reverend P. Millet, S. J.*, New York, 1901. He also translated *The Homilies on the Epistles and Gospels for Every Sunday of the Year*, in 4 Vols., by Bishop Bondmailis; also *The Christian Mysteries*, in 4 Vols., by the same author.

VI. Diocese of Cleveland (1847)

The Diocese of Cleveland was erected on April 23, 1847, and the Rt. Rev. Louis A. Rappe was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 10, 1847.

This Diocese embraced about one-third of the northern part of the State of Ohio when erected in 1847. At present it comprises that part of the State of Ohio lying north of the southern limits of Columbiana, Stark, Wayne, Ashland, and Richmond counties, and east of the western limits of Erie, Huron and Richland counties; an area of 8,034 square miles.

SHEA, *Catholic Missions*, New York, 1854; *Catholic Universe, Cleveland*, 13 September, 1881; IDEM, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1889, 1892); *Leben u. Wirken des hochw. Franz Sales Brunner, C.PP.S.; The Catholic Miscellany*, Charleston, S. C., 1824-30; *The Catholic Telegraph*, Cincinnati, 1831-47); HOUCK, *A History of Catholicity in Northern Ohio and Diocese of Cleveland*, Cleveland, 1902; IDEM, *The Church in Northern Ohio*,

Cleveland, 1889; *Reminiscences of the Right Rev. P. J. Machebeuf* in *The Catholic Universe*, 18 October, 1883, and 31 January, 1889; *Reminiscenses of the Right Rev. Louis de Goesbriand* in *The Catholic Universe*, 27 December, 1888; LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim.*

1. RAPPE, LOUIS A.

The first Bishop of the Diocese of Cleveland was born near Saint Omer, France, on February 2, 1801. He was ordained to the priesthood at Arras, France, on March 14, 1829; labored in his native country for a few years and came to Cincinnati about 1840. His consecration took place at Cincinnati on October 10, 1847, with Bishop Purcell as the consecrating prelate. He resigned the see in August, 1870, and went to Vermont where he labored as a simple missionary priest and died at St. Albans, in that state, on September 7, 1877.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 92-93; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 205; CLARKE, *op. cit., Vol. iii*, p. 265, seq.; HOUCK, *A History of Catholicity in Northern Ohio and Diocese of Cleveland, passim;* LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim;* CHR, Vol. ii, p. 288.

2. GILMOUR, RICHARD.

The second Bishop of Cleveland was born at Glasgow, Scotland, on September 28, 1824. He became a convert to the Faith at the age of nineteen. He entered Mount Saint Mary's Seminary to study for the priesthood, and was ordained for the Diocese of Cincinnati on August 30, 1852. He labored in the missions of southern Ohio and later acted as professor in Mount Saint Mary's Seminary, at Cincinnati. Chosen for the See of Cleveland on February 15, 1872, he was consecrated by Archbishop Purcell on April 14, 1872. He died at Saint Augustine, Florida, on April 13, 1891.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 48; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 206-208; HOUCK, *Church in Northern Ohio*, etc., pp. 67-75, New York, 1887; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxii, p. 180, Vol. xxiv, p. 66, Vol. xxvi, p. 250; SWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 446, 457, 462; Vol. ii, pp. 98, 180, 190, 202, 213; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 228, (Bibliography of Cleveland Diocese); see also two-volume edition of HOUCK, Vol. i, pp. 105-163 (well documented).

3. HORSTMANN, IGNATIUS F.

Bishop Horstmann was born in Philadelphia on December 16, 1840, and received his education at the Cathedral High School in that city, Saint Joseph's College, and the Diocesan Seminary. In 1860 he was sent to the American College, Rome, where he was ordained to the priesthood on June 10, 1865. In the following year he returned to Philadelphia to teach in Saint Charles Seminary, where he remained for eleven years. Later he was appointed Rector of Saint Mary's Church, Philadelphia, and when chosen for the See of Cleveland was acting as chancellor of the Archdiocese. He was consecrated by Archbishop Elder of Cincinnati on February 25, 1892. He was stricken with heart disease and died from its effects on May 13, 1908, at Canton, Ohio.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 35; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 289; CUB, Vol. ii, p. 106; cf. BRANN, *History of the American College, Rome*, 1898; HOUCK, *The Catholic Church in Northern Ohio and in the Diocese of Cleveland*, Vol. i, pp. 164-192, Vol. ii, pp. 40-45.

4. FARRELLY, JOHN P.

Bishop Farrelly was born at Memphis, Tennessee, on March 15, 1856. The beginnings of his college course were spent at Georgetown University, Washington, D. C., and later he went to Europe to pursue further study at the college of Notre Dame de la Praix, Namur, Belgium, and at the Propaganda, Rome, where he received a Doctorate in Sacred Theology. Cardinal Lavalette ordained him to the priesthood, in Rome, on March 22, 1888, and upon his return to the United States he was appointed pastor of the Cathedral at Nashville. Having been appointed Secretary to the American Bishops on September 25, 1887, he returned to Rome to fulfil the duties of that office. From 1904 to 1909 he was Spiritual Director at the American College and on March 16, 1909, was appointed to the See of Cleveland and was consecrated by Cardinal Gotti on May 1, 1909. He died at Cleveland on February 12, 1921.

CHR, Vol. ii, p. 289; NCWC *News Bulletin* for week of his death; CURTIS, *American Catholic Who's Who*, p. 199, St. Louis, 1911.

5. SCHREMBS, JOSEPH.

The present Bishop of Cleveland was born at Wuzelhofen, near Ratisborn, Bavaria, on March 12, 1866. He came to the United States at the age of eleven and after completing a course at Saint Vincent's, Beatty, Pennsylvania, he spent a few years in teaching and then was accepted by Bishop Richter as a student of the Diocese of Grand Rapids and entered the Sulpician Seminary at Montreal in 1884. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 29, 1889. In 1903 he was appointed Vicar-General of the Diocese of Grand Rapids and three years later was made a Monsignor with the rank of Domestic Prelate. Bishop Richter consecrated him titular Bishop of Sophene and Auxiliary on February 22, 1911. He was transferred to the newly created Diocese of Toledo, on August 11, 1911; on the death of Bishop Farrelly was promoted to Cleveland as his successor on June 16, 1921.

VII. Diocese of Covington (1853)

The Diocese of Covington was erected by Pope Pius IX on July 29, 1853, and the Rt. Rev. George H. Carrell, S. J., was consecrated as first Bishop on November 1, 1853.

The diocese still retains its original limits of that part of Kentucky lying east of the Kentucky River and the western limits of Carroll, Owen, Franklin, Woodford, Jessamine, Garrard, Rock Castle, Laurel and Whitley counties; an area of 17,286 square miles.

MAES, *Life of Rev. Charles Nerinckx,* Cincinnati, 1880; IDEM, *Golden Jubilee of the Diocese of Covington,* Pastoral Letter, November, 1903; WEBB, *The Century of Catholicity in Kentucky,* Louisville, 1884; SPALDING, *Life of Benedict Joseph Flaget,* Louisville, 1852; IDEM, *Sketches of Early Catholic Missions in Kentucky,* Louisville, 1844; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 289.

1. CARRELL, GEORGE A., S. J.

The first Bishop of Covington was born on June 13, 1803, in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, and received his education at Mount Saint Mary's and at Georgetown. After entering the Society of Jesus he was sent to the former institution to complete his theological course and was

ordained to the priesthood at Philadelphia on December 20, 1827. After a year of priestly labor in the eastern states he was appointed professor at Saint Louis University and afterwards became president of that institution. Chosen for the See of Covington on July 29, 1853, he was consecrated on November 1, 1853, by Archbishop Purcell. He died in Covington on September 25, 1868.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 20-21; CE, under *Covington;* MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 3, 12, 131, Vol. ii, pp. 140, 154, 178; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 37-39, 158-178 *passim*, 279, 380, 475, 489, 502-506 *passim*, 515, 545, Vol. ii, pp. 1, 60; WEBB, *Centenary of Catholicity in Kentucky*, p. 350, Louisville, 1884; MAES, *Life of Rev. Charles Nerinckx*, Cincinnati, 1880; MAES, *Golden Jubilee of the Diocese of Covington*, pastoral letter, November, 1903; SPALDING, *Life of Flaget*, Louisville, 1852; SPALDING, *Sketches of Early Catholic Missions in Kentucky*, Louisville, 1844; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, Vol. iv, pp. 381, 541; cf. M. J. O'BRIEN, *Irish Pioneers in Kentucky*, New York, 1917; WILLCOX, *Historical Sketches of Some of the Pioneer Catholics of Philadelphia and Vicinity*, in ACHS *Records* for December, 1904, pp. 2-4 (see this for the genealogy of the Carrell family); DECOURCY-SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, p. 242, New York, 1879; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 214; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 505-513; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. x, p. 19, Vol. xiii, pp. 66, Vol. xiv, p. 90; for his years at St. Louis University, cf. FANNING, *Historical Sketch of St. Louis University*, St. Louis, 1908; ID, *Diamond Jubilee of St. Louis University*, St. Louis, 1904; cf. CHR, Vol. ii, p. 289.

2. TOEBBE, AUGUSTUS M.

Bishop Toebbe was born in Hanover, Germany, on January 15, 1829. He came to the United States in 1852 and entered Mount Saint Mary's, at Cincinnati, and was ordained to the priesthood on September 14, 1854. His priestly labors were confined to Ohio and he was appointed to the See of Covington on September 17, 1869. Bishop Rosecrans consecrated him on January 9, 1870, at Cincinnati, Ohio. He died on May 2, 1884, at Covington, Kentucky.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 104; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 215; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 216, seq.; LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim;* CE, Vol. ii, p. 463; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 289.

3. MAES, CAMILLUS P.

Bishop Maes was born on May 13, 1846, in West Flanders, Belgium, and made his classical studies in the

college of his native city. Desirous of devoting himself to the American missions he entered the American College at Louvain, where he completed his theological studies and was ordained to the priesthood in September, 1884. He was elected to the See of Covington and was consecrated in that city by Archbishop Elder on January 25, 1885. He died at Covington on May 10, 1915.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 66; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 216; *Character Sketches of the Right Rev. C. P. Maes, D. D.*, Baltimore, 1917; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xii, p. 94 (on Catholic American Hierarchy), Vol. xxiii, p. 164; CUB, p. 164; CUB, Vol. ii, p. 105; AER, Vols. xi, p. 342, xiv, 204, 312, 435, 531, xxix, 33, 113, 570, 579, 1, 394; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 125-128 (*In Memoriam* by Bishop Shahan), *ibid.*, Vol. iv, p. 272 (diocesan bibliography).

Among his published works are *The Life of the Rev. Charles Nerinckx*, Cincinnati, 1880; *History of the Catholic Church in Monroe City and County, Michigan*, n. d. As General Spiritual Director of the Priests' Eucharistic League he founded the society's paper, *Emmanuel*. He also contributed historical papers to many periodicals and magazines.

4. BROSSART, FERDINAND.

The present Bishop of Covington was born in Buechelberg, Rhenish Bavaria, on October 19, 1849. He received his seminary training at Louvain, and was ordained to the priesthood at Covington, Kentucky, on September 1, 1872. After his ordination he performed priestly duties at Cynthiana, White Sulphur, Paris, and Lexington. He was made Vicar-General and Pastor of Saint Mary's Cathedral in 1888. He was consecrated Bishop on January 25, 1916, with the Most Rev. Henry Moeller, Archbishop of Cincinnati, Ohio, as the consecrating prelate.

VIII. Diocese of Fort Wayne (1857)

On January 8, 1857, the Holy See erected the Diocese of Fort Wayne, and the Rt. Rev. John H. Luers was consecrated as its first Bishop on January 10, 1858.

The Diocese embraces the northern half of the State of Indiana (its original limits); an area of 17,431 square miles.

SHEA, *History*, Vol. iv, p. 599 seq.; DECOURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, p. 565; ALERDING, *History of the Diocese of Fort Wayne*, Fort Wayne, 1907; LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim;* CHR, Vol. ii, p. 289.

1. LUERS, JOHN HENRY.

Bishop Luers was born near the city of Münster in Westphalia, Germany, on September 29, 1819. He came to the United States with his parents in 1833 and located at Piqua, Ohio. He was sent to the Lazarist Seminary of Saint Francis Xavier by Bishop Purcell, and was ordained to the priesthood on November 11, 1846. When the See of Fort Wayne was erected he was chosen to be its first Bishop and was consecrated by Archbishop Purcell on January 10, 1858. He died at Cleveland, Ohio, on June 29, 1871.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 65; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 235; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 555-585; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 289-290.

2. DWENGER, JOSEPH, C. P. P.S.

The second Bishop of Fort Wayne was born in Ohio, on September 7, 1837. His primary education was received in the schools of Cincinnati, and while an orphan, a priest, Father Kunkler, fathered him and placed him with the Fathers of the Precious Blood. He completed his studies at Mount Saint Mary's of the West, and was ordained to the priesthood at Cincinnati on September 4, 1859. Before his appointment as successor to Bishop Luers, he held several responsible positions in the Congregation of the Precious Blood. Archbishop Purcell consecrated him on April 14, 1872, and he died at Fort Wayne on January 3, 1893.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 33; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., pp. 236-238; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 290, Vol. v, pp. 311-357, *passim.*

3. RADEMACHER, JOSEPH.

The third Bishop of this Diocese was transferred from the See of Nashville on July 14, 1893, and died at Fort Wayne on January 12, 1900.

(Cf. Nashville.)

4. ALERDING, HERMAN J.

Bishop Alerding was born in the Province of Westphalia, Germany, on April 13, 1845. When an infant his parents emigrated to the United States and settled in Kentucky. His educational training was received at Saint Thomas', Kentucky, and Saint Meinrad's, in Indiana, and on September 22, 1868, he was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop De St. Palais. He was acting pastor of Saint Joseph's Church in Indianapolis when appointed Bishop of Fort Wayne on August 30, 1900. He was consecrated on November 30, 1900.

IX. Diocese of Columbus (1868)

The Diocese of Columbus was erected on March 3, 1868, and the Rt. Rev. Sylvester H. Rosecrans, then Auxiliary Bishop of Cincinnati, was appointed as its first Bishop.

The Diocese comprises its original limits of that part of the State of Ohio of 40′ 41″, and between the Ohio River in the east and the Scioto River on the west, together with the counties of Franklin, Delaware and Morrow; an area of 13,685 square miles.

HOWE, *Historical Collection of Ohio*, Cincinnati, Ohio, 1900; *American Catholic Historical Researches*, Philadelphia, July, 1896; files of *Catholic Telegraph*, Cincinnati, and *Catholic Columbian*, Columbus; *United States Catholic Magazine*, Baltimore, January, 1847, *The Catholic Church in Ohio;* LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim.*

1. ROSECRANS, SYLVESTER.

The first Bishop of Columbus was born at Homer, Ohio, on February 15, 1827, and received his collegiate training at Kenyon College, and Saint John's, Fordham. After his conversion to the Faith, Bishop Purcell sent him to Rome to study at the Propaganda, where he received a Doctorate in Divinity. After ordination on June 5, 1853, Father Rosecrans returned to the United States and labored in the Archdiocese of Cincinnati until his appointment in 1862 as Auxiliary to Archbishop Purcell. He was consecrated as titular Bishop of Pompeipol on March 25, 1862, the Archbishop of Cincinnati being the consecrating prelate. For six years Bishop Rosecrans assisted his venerable

Metropolitan until he was transferred to Columbus upon the erection of that see, on March 3, 1868. He died in Columbus on October 21, 1878.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 96; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 209; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 250 seq.; LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim;* CHR, Vol. i, p. 290.

2. WATTERSON, JOHN A.

The second Bishop of Columbus was born at Bardstown, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, on May 27, 1844, and at an early age was sent to Mount Saint Mary's, Emmitsburg, to begin his education. He pursued theological studies at that institution and was ordained to the priesthood on August 9, 1868. In 1877 he was chosen President of Mount Saint Mary's and was acting in this capacity when appointed to succeed Bishop Rosecrans. He was consecrated Bishop of Columbus by Archbishop Elder on August 8, 1880. Bishop Watterson died in Columbus on April 17, 1889.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 107; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 213; LAMOTT, *op. cit., passim;* CHR, Vol. ii, p. 290.

3. MOELLER, HENRY.

Consecrated Bishop of Columbus on August 25, 1900; transferred to the See of Cincinnati on April 27, 1903.

(Cf. Cincinnati.)

4. HARTLEY, JAMES J.

The present Bishop was born on June 6, 1858, in Columbus, Ohio, and received his ecclesiastical training at Mount Saint Mary's College and the Seminary of Our Lady of Angels, at Niagara, New York. He was ordained to the priesthood on July 10, 1882, and was appointed Bishop of Columbus on December 23, 1903. Archbishop Elder consecrated him on February 25, 1904, at the Holy Name Church, in Steubenville, Ohio.

X. Diocese of Grand Rapids (1882)

The Diocese of Grand Rapids was created on May 12, 1882, and the Rt. Rev. Henry J. Richter was consecrated as its first Bishop on April 22, 1883.

The Diocese still comprises its original allotment of the counties of Lower Peninsula of State of Michigan, north of the southern line of the counties of Ottawa, Kent, Montcalm, Gratiot and Saginaw, and west of the eastern line of the counties of Saginaw and Bay and adjacent islands; an area of 22,561 square miles.

REZEK, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, for beginnings of Grand River Mission; BROWN, *Historical Sketch of the Diocese of Grand Rapids*, in the *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*, Vol. 38, pp. 509, 522; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 290; cf. files of the *Michigan Catholic* at Detroit, Michigan.

1. RICHTER, HENRY JOSEPH.

The first Bishop of Grand Rapids was born at Neuenkirchen, Duchy of Oldenburg, Germany, on April 9, 1838, came to the United States in 1854 and settled at Cincinnati. He entered Saint Paul's school in that city, after which he spent five years at Bardstown and Mount Saint Mary's of the West. He was sent to Rome in 1860; five years later received a Doctorate in Divinity, and on June 10, 1865, he was ordained to the priesthood. Upon his return to Cincinnati, he taught in the seminary of that diocese for a time, and was then assigned to parochial work. He was appointed first Bishop of Grand Rapids on January 30, 1883, and was consecrated by Archbishop Elder in the Cathedral of Saint Andrew on April 22, 1883. After a three days' illness he died at Grand Rapids, Michigan, on December 26, 1916.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 94 and 95; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 243; BROWN, article cited under the Diocese; cf. files of *Michigan Catholic* for December, 1916.

2. GALLAGHER, MICHAEL J.

Consecrated second Bishop of Grand Rapids on September 8, 1915. Transferred to Detroit on July 18, 1918. (Cf. Detroit.)

3. KELLY, EDWARD D.

The present Bishop of Grand Rapids was born in Michigan in 1860, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 16, 1886. After his ordination he was stationed at Battle Creek as curate and later was appointed Rector of Bishop Borgess Seminary. His next appointment was the pastorate of the church in Monroe City, followed by pastorates at Dexter and Ann Arbor. He was chosen titular Bishop of Cestro and Auxiliary Bishop of Detroit on December 1, 1910, and was consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons at Ann Arbor on January 26, 1911. He was transferred to the See of Grand Rapids on January 30, 1919.

XI. Diocese of Toledo (1910)

The Diocese of Toledo was erected on April 15, 1910, and the Rt. Rev. Joseph Schrembs was appointed as first Bishop on August 11, 1911.

The Diocese comprises that part of the State of Ohio lying north of the southern limits of Crawford, Wyandot, Hancock, Allen and Van Wert counties and west of the eastern boundaries of Ottawa, Sandusky, Seneca and Crawford counties; an area of 6,969 square miles.

PARKMAN, *La Salle and the Discovery of the Great West*, Boston, 1899, xi, 151; IDEM, *Conspiracy of Pontiac*, I, v, 162; xiii, 281; II, xxxi, 317; SHEA, *The Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1886; I, 631; II, (1888), 387, 474 seq.; *Jesuit Relations*, Cleveland, 1900, LXIX, 191; SCRIBNER, *Memoirs*, Western Historical Association, Madison, Wis., 1910; HOUCK, *Catholic Church in Northern Ohio*, I, Cleveland, 1903, 1 seq; *United States Catholic Historical Magazine*, IV, xiii, 22; *United States Catholic Magazine*, March, 1848, 155; *Diocesan Reports*, Cleveland and Toledo, 1911; parish records, *St. Antoine de la Riviére aux Raisins; St. Francis de Sales*, Toledo; *St. Mary's*, Tiffin, Ohio; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 291.

1. SCHREMBS, JOSEPH.

Appointed Bishop of Toledo on August 11, 1911; transferred to the See of Cleveland in May, 1921.

(Cf. Cleveland.)

2. STRITCH, SAMUEL.

The present Bishop of Toledo is the youngest member of the Hierarchy in the United States, having been

born August 17, 1887, in Nashville, Tennessee. After graduating from the parochial school in his native city he entered Saint Gregory's College, Cincinnati, and remained there as a student for two years. He was then sent to the American College at Rome where he completed his studies and was ordained to the priesthood on May 21, 1909. Upon his return to the United States he was appointed assistant at Saint Patrick's Church in Nashville. He was chancellor of the diocese when appointed Bishop, and was consecrated in Toledo on November 30, 1921, by Archbishop Moeller of Cincinnati.

CHAPTER VII

THE PROVINCE OF SAN FRANCISCO (1853)

The Province of San Francisco was erected on July 29, 1853, with the Rt. Rev. Joseph S. Alemany, O.P., as first Archbishop.

When erected, the Province comprised only the State of California, with the Diocese of Monterey as a suffragan see. At present the Province of San Francisco includes the States of California, Nevada and Utah, with the Dioceses of Monterey-Los Angeles (1840-1850), Grass Valley-Sacramento (1868-1886), and Salt Lake City (1890), as suffragans.

MANUSCRIPTS: In the Cathedral Archives, San Francisco—*Diary of Bishop Diego y Morena, continued by Archbishop Alemany; A. S. Taylor MSS.; Records of the Missions of San Francisco de Asis, San Jose, Santa Clara, San Francisco Solano, and San Rafael; Chancery Records.*

In the University of California: *Spanish and Mexican Archives of California* (copies of the originals burnt in the San Francisco fire of 1906) *Bancroft Collection of MSS.; Pioneer MSS.; Seville and Mexican Transcripts.*

Synodus Diocesan Sanct. Francisci Habita, 1862, San Francisco, 1872; *Concilii Prov. S.F.; II, Acta et Decreta*, San Francisco, 1883; GLEASON, *Catholic Church in California*, San Francisco, 1872; BANCROFT, *History of California*, San Francisco, 1885; GREY, *Pioneer Times in California*, San Francisco, 1881; CLINCH, *California and Its Missions*, San Francisco, 1904; HITTEL, *History of San Francisco*, San Francisco, 1878; ROYCE, *California*, Boston, 1886; DWINELLE, *Colonial History of San Francisco*, 3rd ed., San Francisco, 1866); WILLEY, *Transition Period of California*, San Francisco, 1901; SHUCK, *California Scrap Book*, San Francisco, 1868; MOSES, *Establishment of Municipal Government in San Francisco*, Baltimore, 1889; BLACKMAR, *Spanish Institutions of the Southwest*, Baltimore, 1891; RICHMAN, *California under Spain and Mexico*, Boston, 1911; MARRYAT, *Mountains and Molehills*, London, 1855; KELLY, *The Diggings of California*, London, 1852; DE SMET, *Western Missions and Missionaries*, New York, 1863; RIORDAN, *The First Half-Century*, San Francisco, 1905; ENGLEHARDT, *The Franciscans in California*, Harbor Springs, 1897; ROSSI, *Six Ans en Amérique, Californie et Oregon*, Paris, 1863; FRIGNET, *La Californie*, 2nd ed., Paris, 1867; FERRY, *La Nouvelle California*, Paris, 1850; LEVY, *Les Francais en Californie*, San Francisco, 1884; MAGUIRE, *The Irish in America*, New York, 1868, xiii; SWASEY, *Early Days and Men of California*, San Francisco, 1894; QUIGLEY, *The Irish Race in California*, San Francisco, 1878; YORKE, *Wendte Controversy*, San Francisco, 1896; SHEA, *Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1892; GLEASON,

Golden Jubilee of the Archdiocese of San Francisco, San Francisco, 1903; *Foreign Relations of the United States, Appendix II, Pious Fund of the Californias* (documents), Washington, 1903; O'MEARA, *Broderick and Gwin*, San Francisco, 1881; the Local and County Histories of HALLEY, HALL, FRAZER, BOWEN, MENEFEE, etc.; Silver and Golden Jubilee Memorials of different religious orders of the Archdiocese; *Society of California Pioneers, Annual Reports*, San Francisco; *California Historical Society*, papers, San Francisco; *Academy of Pacific Coast History*, papers, San Francisco; *Metropolitan Directory* and *Catholic Directory*, 1850-1911; *Monitor*, San Francisco, files; *Freeman's Journal*, New York, 1850-60, files; *Alta California*, San Francisco, early files; *Evening Bulletin*, San Francisco, files, especially *A. S. Taylor Papers; Evening Examiner*, San Francisco, files especially.

I. San Francisco (1853)

San Francisco was created an Archdiocese immediately, and included the entire northern part of California. At present it comprises the counties of San Francisco, San Mateo, San Joaquin, Stanislaus, Sonoma, Alameda, Contra Costa, Lake, Marin, Mendocino, Napa Solano, and their portions of Santa Cruz, Santa Clara and Merced, lying north of 37′, 5″ north latitude, in the State of California; an area of 16,856 square miles.

1. ALEMANY, JOSEPH SADOC, O. P.

The first Archbishop of San Francisco was born on July 13, 1814, at Vich, Province of Catalonia, Spain. After completing his primary studies, he entered the Dominican Order at the age of fifteen and went to Rome to finish his education and was ordained to the priesthood on March 27, 1837, at Viterbo, Italy. In 1841 he chose the American missions for his future work and spent about ten years in missionary activities in Ohio, Kentucky, and Tennessee, during which he held the office of Provincial for a certain period. While at Rome in 1850, attending a general chapter of the Dominican Order, he was chosen Bishop of Monterey (May 31, 1850) and was consecrated in the Eternal City by Cardinal Fransoni on June 30, 1850. He was transferred to the See of San Francisco on July 29, 1853, and resigned on December 28, 1884. He retired to Spain where he died at Valencia on April 14, 1888.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 7-8; CHR, Vol. i, p. 32, and Vol. ii, p. 293 (biographical sketches); CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 196-260; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 170; ENGLEHARDT, *Missions and Missionaries of California*, Vol. iv, pp. 666-816 *passim;* ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxi, p. 177; articles in *Dominicana* of San Francisco, 1900-1906; GLEESON, *History of the Catholic Church in California*, pp. 205-208, San Francisco, 1872; cf. *The First Ecclesiastical Synod of California* by Engelhardt, in the CHR, Vol. i, pp. 30-37; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, Vol. iv, pp. 356-357, 369, 703-708; ENGELHARDT, *Franciscans in California*, pp. 199-202, 232, 470; in the Santa Barbara Mission archives are numerous personal letters of Alemany.

2. RIORDAN, PATRICK W.

The second Archbishop of San Francisco was born at Chatham, New Brunswick, on August 27, 1841, and made his early studies at Notre Dame University, whence he went to Rome as one of twelve students who formed the first class in the North American College in the Eternal City. Subsequently, he went to Louvain and received a Doctorate in Sacred Theology, and was ordained to the priesthood at Mechlin, Belgium, on June 10, 1865. Upon his return to the United States he was appointed professor at Saint Mary's-of-the-Lake, Chicago, and also held the rectorship of St. James Church in that city. While in that capacity, he was chosen as coadjutor Bishop of San Francisco and was consecrated on September 16, 1883, at Chicago by Archbishop Feehan. He succeeded to the see upon the resignation of Archbishop Alemany on December 28, 1884. He died in San Francisco on December 27, 1914.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 95; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 172; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 293; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxvi, p. 297; *The Monitor*, of San Francisco, issue of April 17, 1915.

Most Reverend George Montgomery, consecrated Bishop of Monterey on May 8, 1894, was chosen as titular Archbishop of Osino and Coadjutor of San Francisco in January, 1903.

(Cf. Los Angeles.)

3. HANNA, EDWARD J.

The present Archbishop of San Francisco was born at Rochester, New York, on July 21, 1860, and made his theological studies at Rome, Munich, and Cambridge. He

was ordained to the priesthood in 1885, taught in the College of Propaganda for a year, and later in Saint Bernard's Seminary in Rochester. He was appointed Auxiliary Bishop of San Francisco on October 22, 1912, and consecrated by Bishop Hickey on December 4, 1912. He succeeded to the see on June 1, 1915.

II. Diocese of Monterey and Los Angeles (1840-1850)

The Diocese of the Californias was erected on April 27, 1840, and the Rt. Rev. Francis García Diego y Moreno was consecrated Bishop. Ten years later the Diocese of Monterey was created and the Rt. Rev. Joseph S. Alemany was consecrated as its first Bishop. This change was necessitated on account of political disturbances with Mexico.

When erected, the Diocese of Monterey included all Upper California. At present it comprises the counties of Fresno, Inyo, Imperial, Kern, Los Angeles, Monterey, Riverside, San Benito, San Bernardino, Orange, San Diego, San Luis Obispo, Santa Barbara, Ventura, Tulare, and those portions of the counties of Santa Cruz, Santa Clara and Merced, lying south of 37′, 5″ north latitude, in the State of California; an area of 80,000 square miles.

Santa Barbara Mission Archives; Bishop's Archives, Los Angeles; ENGLEHARDT, *The Franciscans in Calfornia,* Harbor Springs, Mich., 1897; REUSS, *Biographical Cyclopedia of the Hierarchy of the United States,* Milwaukee, 1898; *Catholic Directory;* CHR, Vol. ii, p. 294.

1. GARCIA DIEGO Y MORENO, FRANCIS, O. F. M.

The first Bishop of this see was born on September 17, 1785, in Lagos, Mexico. He commenced his studies for the priesthood in the Seminary at Guadalajara, where he remained until 1800. Three years later he joined the Franciscan Order and was ordained to the priesthood at Satillo, in the Diocese of Linares, on November 13, 1808. He was appointed Commissary of the Indian Missions in Alta California in 1830 with headquarters at Santa Barbara, a position he held until chosen to be the first Bishop of the Two Californias on April 27, 1840. He was consecrated by

the Rt. Rev. Abbot Campos on October 4, 1840, and he died at the Franciscan Mission at Santa Barbara on April 30, 1846.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 46-47 (important data; Reuss claims that the spelling of *Garcia Diego* is incorrect); ENGELHARDT, *Missions and Missionaries of California*, Vol. iv, pp. 194 seq.; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 292, 294; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 157-166; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., 169; see important bibliography of San Francisco Diocese supra, cf. *Index* to ENGELHARDT, *Missions*, etc., pp. 31-32.

2. ALEMANY, JOSEPH S.

Consecrated second Bishop of Monterey on June 30, 1850, and was promoted to the Archiepiscopal of San Francisco on July 29, 1853.

(Cf. San Francisco.)

3. AMAT, THADDEUS.

The third Bishop of this diocese was born at Barcelona, Spain, on December 30, 1810, and made his theological studies in the seminary of his native city. At the age of twenty he entered the Congregation of the Mission and was ordained to the priesthood in Paris in 1838. In August of that year he was sent to the American Missions by his Superiors and labored as a missionary in the southwest for many years. On June 29, 1853, Pius IX appointed him to the vacant See of Monterey, and he was consecrated by Cardinal Fransoni at Rome on March 12, 1854. He died at Los Angeles on May 12, 1878.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 9; *Giornale di Roma* of March 13, 1854; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 637-643; HERBERMANN, *The Sulpicians in the United States*, p. 213, New York, 1916; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 294; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 301; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church*, etc., Vol. iv, pp. 62, 709-712; ENGELHARDT, *Franciscans in California*, pp. 200-208; id., *Missions and Missionaries*, Vol. iv, pp. 711-712, 717-720, 816. In the episcopal archives are the *Libro de Gobierno*, *Libro Borrador*, and the *Cartas Pastorales* of the bishop.

4. MORA, FRANCIS.

Bishop Mora was born in the Province of Catalonia, Spain, on November 27, 1827, and in 1855 he accompanied Bishop Amat to California to labor in this diocese. He was

ordained to the priesthood in Santa Barbara on May 19,1856, and seven years later he was chosen to be Vicar-General of the diocese. He was appointed Coadjutor to Bishop Amat on May 20, 1873, and was consecrated titular Bishop of Mosynopolis by Bishop Amat on August 3, 1873; succeeded to the see on May 12, 1878. He resigned on February 1, 1896, and retired to his native land and died at Sarria, Catalonia, on August 3, 1905.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 76-77; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, etc., p. 303; CHR, Vol. iv, pp. 389-390 (diocesan bibliography).

5. MONTGOMERY, GEORGE.

Bishop Montgomery was born in Kentucky, on December 30, 1847. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 20, 1879, and was chancellor of the Archdiocese of San Francisco when appointed Coadjutor to Bishop Mora. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Tuni by Archbishop Riordan, on April 8, 1894. He succeeded to the see on May 6, 1896, and was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of Osino and Coadjutor to Archbishop Riordan of San Francisco in 1913. His activities in rescue work during the aftermath of the famous earthquake of 1904 had a debilitating effect upon his health and he died there on January 10, 1907.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 76; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. xxiii, p. 80 (on *Researches*); Diocesan bibliography; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 294.

6. CONATY, THOMAS J.

The sixth Bishop of this see was born in County Cavan, Ireland, on August 1, 1847, and came to the United States with his parents in 1850. He attended the schools at Taunton, Massachusetts, and made his college course at Holy Cross College, Worcester. He was ordained to the priesthood in Montreal on December 21, 1872, and labored as pastor in Worcester until his appointment as Rector of the Catholic University of America at Washington, D. C., on January 10, 1897. Pope Leo XIII made him a Domestic Prelate on November 1, 1897, and later he was elevated to the episcopate as titular Bishop of Samos and consecrated by Cardinal Gibbons on November 21, 1901. Two years later he was appointed Bishop of

Monterey-Los Angeles (March 27, 1903) and he died at Coronado, California, on September 18, 1915.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 25; CUB, Vol. iv, pp. 487, 493, Vol. viii, p. 124, Vol. ix, p. 439; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 294; cf. files of *The Tidings*, for September, 1915.

Among his published works are *New Testament Studies, The Principal Events of the Life of Our Lord*, New York, 1898; *Celtic Influence in English Literature*, n. p., 1896; *Bible Studies for the Use of Colleges and Schools*, 1898.

7. CANTWELL, JOHN JOSEPH.

The present Bishop of this see was born at Limerick, Ireland, on December 1, 1874. He was educated at the College of the Sacred Heart in Limerick and also at a private Academy in Clonmel. After the completion of his course at Saint Patrick's College, Thurles, he was ordained to the priesthood in the Cathedral of that city on June 18, 1899. In the fall of the same year he was appointed curate of Saint Joseph's Church at Berkeley, and in 1904 Archbishop Riordan chose him to be his secretary. Under the present Archbishop of San Francisco he served as Vicar-General until his appointment to the vacant See of Los Angeles in September, 1917. He was consecrated by Archbishop Hanna on December 5, 1917.

III. Diocese of Grass Valley-Sacramento (1868-1886)

The Vicariate of Marysville was erected into the Diocese of Grass Valley on March 29, 1868, and the Rt. Rev. Eugene O'Connell, D.D., was appointed its first Bishop on March 29, 1868. Pope Leo XIII on May 16, 1886, changed the boundaries of the Diocese and removed the diocesan seat to Sacramento, and the Rt. Rev. Patrick Manogue was appointed as Bishop.

When the Diocese of Grass Valley was erected it comprised the northern part of California and the State of Nevada. At present, the Diocese of Sacramento comprises Alpine, Amador, Butte, Colusa, Calaversa, Del Norte, Eldorado, Humboldt, Lassen, Mariposa, Modoc, Mono, Nevada, Placer, Plumas, Sacramenero, Shasta, Sierra, Siskiyou, Sutter, Tuolumne, Tehama, Trinity, Yola and Yuba counties

in California, and Churchill, Douglas, Esmeralds, Humboldt, Lyon, Ormsby, Storey and Washoe counties in Nevada; an area of 92,611 square miles.

SHEA, *The Hierarchy of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1886; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, IV, New York, 1886-93; *Catholic Directory*, 1911; *Lives of American Prelates in Mem. Vol. 3rd Plenary Council*, Baltimore, 1885; *Sacramento Union*, files; *Catholic Herald*, Sacramento, 26 December, 1908; *Monitor*, San Francisco, 16 July, 1910; *Statistics of Population of California*, compiled for the use of the Legislature, 1911; *Missions Catholicae*, Rome, 1901; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 295.

1. O'CONNELL, EUGENE.

The first Bishop of Grass Valley was born on June 18, 1815, near Navan, County Meath, Ireland. He studied in the diocesan seminary of his native city and later entered Maynooth, where he was ordained to the priesthood in June, 1842. After his ordination he was stationed at the seminary in Navan as professor. He left for California in 1851 and acted as Director of a College at Santa Iñez. His next appointment was to the Seminary of Saint Thomas, near San Francisco, where he remained three years. He left for Ireland in 1854 and accepted a professorship of theology at All Hallows College. While there he was selected to be Vicar-Apostolic of Marysville on September 26, 1860, and he was consecrated titular Bishop of Flaviopolis on February 3, 1866. When the Diocese of Grass Valley was created, he became its first Bishop on March 29, 1868. He resigned the see on March 17, 1884, and was made titular Bishop of Joppa. He died at Los Angeles, California, on December 4, 1891.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 80; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, pp. 245-246; CE, Vol. xiii, p. 294; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 295.

2. MANOGUE, PATRICK.

Bishop Manogue was born in County Kilkenny, Ireland, on March 15, 1821. He came to this country when a boy and settled in New England. He studied for the priesthood at the University of Saint Mary's-of-the-Lake, Chicago, and at Saint Sulpice in Paris, where he was ordained to the priesthood on December 25, 1861. When

appointed coadjutor to Bishop O'Connell he was acting as pastor of the church in Virginia City, Nevada. Archbishop Alemany consecrated him titular Bishop of Ceramos on January 16, 1881, and he succeeded to the See of Grass Valley on the resignation of his predecessor, March 17, 1884. He became first Bishop of Sacramento on May 16, 1886, and died in that city on February 27, 1895.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 66; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, pp. 246; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 295.

3. GRACE, THOMAS.

Bishop Grace was born in County Wexford, Ireland, on August 2, 1841, and made his ecclesiastical studies at All Hallows College, Dubin. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 11, 1867, and shortly after, he left for the missionary field of California. He held several pastorates in the States of Nevada and California and was acting as Administrator of the Diocese when appointed to succeed Bishop Manogue on March 20, 1896. Archbishop Riordan consecrated him on June 16, 1896, and he died at Sacramento on December 30, 1921.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 49-50; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 295; cf. *The Catholic Herald* of *Sacramento*, issue of December 31, 1921.

4. KEANE, PATRICK JAMES.

Bishop Keane was born in County Kerry, Ireland, on January 6, 1872. He received his classical training at Saint Michael College and made his theological studies at Saint Mark's College, Carlow, Ireland. While doing postgraduate work at the Catholic University of America, he was ordained to the priesthood on June 20, 1895, in one of the chapels of that institution. He labored in the Archdiocese of San Francisco before he was appointed titular Bishop of Samaria and Auxiliary to Bishop Grace. Archbishop Hanna consecrated him on December 14, 1920, and he was chosen as third Bishop of Sacramento on April 3, 1922.

IV. Diocese of Salt Lake City (1890)

The Diocese of Salt Lake was erected in 1891 and the acting Vicar-Apostolic of Utah, the Rt. Rev. Lawrence

Scanlan, D.D., was appointed as its first Bishop on January 30, 1890.

The Diocese includes the entire State of Utah, the counties of Eureka, Lander, Lincoln, White Pine, Nye, Elk, Clark, in the State of Nevada; an area of 153,768 square miles.

SALPOINTE, *Soldiers of the Cross*, Banning, California, 1898; HOWLETT, *Life of Rt. Rev. Joseph P. Machebeuf*, Pueblo, 1908; DE SMET, letter published in *Precis Historiques*, Brussels, 19 January, 1858; CHITTENDEN, *Father De Smet's Life and Travels among the North American Indians;* HARRIS, *The Catholic Church in Utah*, Salt Lake City, 1909. CHR, Vol. ii, p. 295.

1. SCANLAN, LAWRENCE.

The first Bishop of Salt Lake was born on September 28, 1843, at Ballintarsna, County Tipperary, Ireland. He graduated from All Hallows, Dublin, in 1868, and was ordained to the priesthood in that city on June 24, 1868. Coming to California shortly after, he held various important pastorates in the Archdiocese of San Francisco. He was appointed the first Vicar-Apostolic of Utah on January 25, 1887, and was consecrated titular Bishop of Laranda at San Francisco on June 29, 1887, by Archbishop Riordan. He became first Bishop of Salt Lake City in 1891 and died there on May 10, 1915.

HARRIS, *op. cit., passim;* REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 98; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 404; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 295.

2. GLASS, JOSEPH S., C. M.

The present Bishop of Salt Lake was born at Bushnell, Illinois, on March 13, 1874. He graduated from Saint Vincent's College at Los Angeles and then joined the Congregation of the Mission. He made his theological course at Saint Mary's Seminary at Perryville, Missouri, and was ordained to the priesthood on August 15, 1897. Two years later he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity at the Minerva in Rome. He was appointed Bishop of Salt Lake on June 1, 1915, and was consecrated by Archbishop Hanna of San Francisco on August 24, 1915.

CHAPTER VIII

THE PROVINCE OF BOSTON (1875).

This Province was one of the four metropolitan sees erected by Pius IX on July 12, 1875, and the Right Reverend John Williams, D.D., was appointed its first Archbishop.

When created, the Archdiocese had as suffragan sees the Dioceses of Hartford (1843), Burlington (1853), Portland (1853), Springfield (1870) and Providence (1872). The Province still embraces the New England States and to the original suffragan sees have been added the Dioceses of Manchester (1884) and Fall River (1904).

SHEA, *History of the Cath. Ch. in U. S.*, New York, 1886; IDEM, *Life and Times of the Most Rev. John Carroll* (Ib., 1888); HAMON, *Vie du Cardinal de Cheverus*, Paris, 1838, tr. WALSH, *Philadelphia*, 1839; tr. STEWART, Boston, 1839; FITTON, *Sketches of the Establishment of the Church in New England*, Boston, 1872; CREAGH, *Laity's Directory*, New York, 1822; *Catholic Observer*, Boston, 1847, files; *Mémoires de P. De Sales Laternere* Quebec, 1813; *Gazette de Québec* (22 October, 1789, supplement); *American Cath. Hist. Researches*, January, 1889; July, 1902; FINOTTI, *Bibliographia Cath. Americana*, New York, 1872; *U. S. Cath. Magazine* (Baltimore), viii, 102 sqq.; U. S. CATH., HIST. SOC., *Hist. Records and Studies*, New York, October, 1906, IV, parts I and II; SULLIVAN, *Catholic Church of New England, Archdiocese of Boston* (Boston and Portland, 1895); LEAHY in *History of Catholic Church in the New England States*, Boston, 1899, I; *Memorial Volume, One Hundredth Anniversary Celebration of the Dedication of the Church of the Holy Cross, Boston* (Boston, 1904); H. F. BROWNSON, *Orestes A. Brownson's Early Life;* IDEM, *Middle Life*, Detroit, 1898-99. CHR, Vol. ii, p. 298.

I. Diocese of Boston (1808)

The Diocese of Boston was erected on April 8, 1808, and the Right Reverend John L. De Cheverus was consecrated as its first Bishop on November 1, 1810.

When erected, the Diocese of Boston included all the New England States, but at present it comprises only the Counties of Essex, Middlesex, Suffolk, Norfolk and Plymouth, in the State of Massachusetts, the towns of Mattapoisett, Marion and Wareham excepted; an area of 2,465 square miles.

1. De Cheverus, John Louis Lefebvre.

The first Bishop of Boston was born at Mayenne, France, on January 28, 1768. His early training was received from his mother who later sent him to the College of Louis le Grand to complete his education. He was ordained to the priesthood in Paris on December 18, 1790, and upon refusing to take the constitutional oath to the Directory, he was cast into prison, from which he made his escape to England. In response to an invitation from his friend Abbé Matignon to come to this country, he arrived in Boston on October 3, 1796, and labored incessantly as a missionary in that city and in various parts of New England. When the See of Boston was erected, he was chosen to be its first Bishop, but he was not consecrated until two years later (on December 1, 1810) by Archbishop Carroll. Owing to ill health he was transferred to the Diocese of Montauban in France on January 15, 1823. He was promoted to the archiepiscopal see of Bordeaux on July, 1826, and preconized Cardinal on February 1, 1836. He died in Bordeaux, France, on July 19, 1836.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 23; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 164-185; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 85-87; Shea, *Hist. of the Cath. Missions among the Indian Tribes of the United States* (1529-1824), p. 157. New York, 1855; Shea, *Hist. Cath. Church in the United States*, Vol. iii, pp. 107-131; Hamon, *Vie du Cardinal Cheverus*, Paris, 1837; English translation of Hamon by Stewart, Boston, 1839; Doubourg, J. Huen, *Cardinal De Cheverus*, trans. by Robert M. Walsh. Philadelphia: Hooker and Claxton, 1839; Leahy, *Archdiocese of Boston in History of the Catholic Church in the New England States*, Boston, 1889; CE, Vol. iii, p. 650; McCann, *op. cit.*, i, pp. 9, 18, 32, 37-38, 54, 78, 83, 97-99, 103-108, 233—letters of, pp. 19, 30, 103, Vol. ii, pp. 81 (funeral of); McSweeny, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 28, 49-50; 124, 156, 172; Finotti, *op. cit.*, pp. 40-41, 50, 119-120, 136, 143, 177, 191, 195, 239, 240-242; Fish, *op. cit.*, pp. 176-178; Kennedy, *Centenary, etc.*, p. 32 (portrait of Cheverus); ACHS *Records*, Vol. xii (1901), pp. 358-361 (*Two letters from Rt. Rev. John Cheverus to Jean Marie Maximilien de Vernous, Marquis de Bonneuil*); *ibid.*, Vol. xv (1904), pp. 35-45 (*Boston's first Catholic Church*, by E. I. Devitt, S. J., contains also letters of Matignon to Carroll); *ibid.*, Vol. xiv (1903), pp. 229-382 (*An Interesting Correspondence*, by I. M. O'Reilly, contains an excellent historical introduction to Cheverus' life); *ibid.*, Vol. xv (1904), pp. 83-112 (sixty-four letters from the Cheverus papers); *cf.* O'Reilly, *Cheverus in France*, a second series of letters in the ACHS *Records*, Vol. xvii (1906), pp. 97, 211, 348, 486. *Cf.* also *My Unknown Chum*. New York, 1917 (Devin Adair Co.); *U. S. Cath. Magazine*, Vol. iv (1845), p. 300 (portrait of Cheverus), pp. 261-267 (*Notice of Card. Cheverus*). See *Index* to *ACHS Researches*, p. 70. CHR, Vol. i, pp. 151, 279, 310-11, 369, Vol. ii, pp. 21-29, 40, 77, 228-230, 296, 300, Vol. iv, pp. 38, 42, 48, 403.

Nouvelle Biographic Universelle, Paris, F. Didot Fréres, 1854, Vol. 9, p. 270 *seq.; Boston Monthly Magazine*, June, 1825; *Boston, Memorial History of*, edited by J. Winsor, Boston, Ticknor & Co., 1886, Vol. 3, p. 516 *seq.; Bostonian Society Publications*, Vol. 2, p. 32 *seq.; Metropolitan, The*, Vol. iv, pp. 460, 462; *Figures of the Past*, by Josiah Quincy, Boston, Roberts Bros., 1883, pp. 311, 313; *Recollections of Samuel Breck*, Philadelphia, Porter & Coates, 1877, p. 117; *Cheverus, Vie du Cardinal de*, par M. le Curé de S. Sulpice, Paris, J. Lecoffre & Cie, 1858; *New England, Sketches of Catholic Church in*, by Rev. J. Fitton, Boston, P. Donahue, 1872, pp. 99 *seq.; Boston Herald*, 2, Aug., 1903; *Boston Commercial Gazette*, 20 June, 1827; *Columbian Centinel*, Boston, 20 June, 1827; *Baltimore Archives:* letters Cheverus to Bishop Carroll, 1797-1816, to Arch. Neale, 1816-1817, to Arch. Maréchal, 1817-1823; *Boston Archives:* Memoir for Ecclesiastical History of Boston; letter Fr. Cheverus in reply to article in *Telegraph*, 20 May, 1800, signed *A Catholick*, letter to —— Boston, 17 April, 1801, letter to editor *Boston Anthology*, 4 May, 1807, address of Boston Catholics to Bishop-elect Cheverus, 27 Sept., 1810, letter Bishop Cheverus to god-child, Boston, 2 April, 1816.

2. FENWICK, BENEDICT JOSEPH.

The second Bishop of Boston was born at Leonardtown, Maryland, on September 3, 1782. In 1793 he was sent to Georgetown and in 1805 he entered the Sulpician Seminary at Baltimore to study for the priesthood. Upon the restoration of the Society of Jesus in 1806, he was received as one of its members and was ordained to the priesthood at Georgetown, D. C., on March 12, 1808. As a priest, he labored in New York as pastor, Administrator, and Vicar-General. His appointment as Bishop of Boston was announced on May 10, 1825, and on November 1, 1825, he was consecrated by Archbishop Maréchal. He died at Boston, on August 11, 1846.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 41; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 87-89; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 374-413; *Researches*, Vol. viii, pp. 93, 170, 175, Vol. ix, pp. 95, 159, 191, Vol. x, p. 159, Vol. xx, pp. 3, 173, 176, Vol. xxii, pp. 91, 260, 277, 288, Vol. xxvi, pp. 23, 244, 274, 290; HERBERMANN, *op. cit., pp.* 72, 204; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 296; MCCANN, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 146, 210; MCSWEENY, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 4, 165, 213, 277, 288, 300, 407, 432.

3. FITZPATRICK, JOHN B.

Bishop Fitzpatrick was born in Boston on November 1, 1812, and received his education in the city schools. His studies for the priesthood were made at the Sulpician Seminaries in Montreal and in Paris, and he was ordained to the priesthood on June 13, 1840. Upon his return to Boston, he was made assistant at the Cathedral and later

served as pastor at East Cambridge. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Callipolis and coadjutor by Bishop Fenwick on March 24, 1844, and succeeded to the see on August 11, 1846. He died in Boston on February 13, 1866.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 43; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 89-91; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 310-336; *Researches*, Vol. ii, p. 93, Vol. viii, p. 5, Vol. ix, p. 185. Vol. xxvi, p. 234; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 154, 160, Vol. ii, pp. 297.

4. Williams, John J.

Archbishop Williams was born in Boston on April 27, 1822, and completed his studies at the Sulpician Seminary in Paris, where he was ordained to the priesthood on May 17, 1845. As Rector of St. James Church in Boston, he established the first branch of the St. Vincent de Paul Society in New England. He was consecrated Bishop of Boston by Archbishop McCloskey on March 11, 1866, and he became first Archbishop of this See on February 12, 1875. He died at Boston on August 30, 1907.

Reuss, *op. cit.* p. 109; Shea, *Hierarchy*, pp. 92-93; O'Donnell, *History of the Catholic Church in New England*, Boston, 1899; C.H.R. Vol. ii, p. 297.

The Right Reverend John Brady was appointed titular Bishop of Alabanda and Auxiliary to Archbishop Williams and was consecrated by the Archbishop on August 5, 1891. He was born in County Cavan, Ireland, on April 11, 1842. His ordination to the priesthood for the Diocese of Boston took place on December 4, 1864, and he served as curate at Newburyport until 1868, when he was made pastor at Amesbury where he remained until his appointment as Auxiliary Bishop. He died in Boston on January 6, 1910.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 17; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 297; Kenney, *Centenary, etc.*, p. 198; Sullivan, *Catholic Church of New England, Archdiocese of Boston.* Boston, 1895; Leahy, *History of the Catholic Church in the New England States*, Boston, 1899.

5. O'Connell, William Cardinal.

The present Archbishop of Boston was born at Lowell, Massachusetts, on December 8, 1859. After the completion of his early studies in the primary schools of

his native city, he attended Saint Charles College at Ellicott City, Maryland. He graduated from the Jesuit College in Boston (1881) and was sent to the American College in Rome, where he was ordained to the priesthood on June 8, 1884. The following year he was appointed assistant at Medford and, later, served in Boston in that capacity until 1895, when he was appointed the Rector of the American College in Rome—a position he held during the subsequent five years. He was then nominated Bishop of Portland, Maine, and was consecrated by His Eminence, Cardinal Satolli, on May 19, 1901. On account of his success as special envoy to Japan, the Holy Father named Bishop O'Connell coadjutor to Archbishop Williams of Boston and on August 30, 1907, he succeeded to the See. He was created Cardinal on November 27, 1911.

The present Auxiliary Bishop of Boston is the Rt. Rev. Joseph G. Anderson, who was born in that city on September 30, 1865. He received his seminary training at Saint John's, Brighton, and was ordained to the priesthood on May 20, 1892, in Boston. He served as Chaplain at the Massachusetts State Prison; Director of the Charities Bureau and Pastor of St. Paul's before his appointment as Auxiliary Bishop. He was consecrated on July 25, 1909, by Cardinal O'Connell.

II. Diocese of Hartford (1843)

Pope Gregory XVI created the Diocese of Hartford on November 28, 1843, and the Reverend William Tyler, then Vicar-General of Boston, was consecrated as its first Bishop on March 17, 1844.

Originally, the Diocese of Hartford included the States of Connecticut and Rhode Island. When the Diocese of Providence was erected in 1872, Rhode Island was abscinded, and Hartford now comprises only the State of Connecticut; an area of 5,004 square miles.

O'Donnell, *History of the Catholic Church in New England.* Boston, 1899; Shea, *History of The Catholic Church in the United States.* New York, 1888; Fitton, *Sketches of the Establishment of the Church in New England.* Boston, 1872; Leahy, *History of the Catholic Church in the*

New England States. Boston, 1899; *The Catholic Transcript,* Hartford, Conn.; *The Connecticut Catholic Year Book,* Hartford, Conn.; DE COURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.,* CHR, Vol. ii, p. 297.

1. TYLER, WILLIAM.

The first Bishop of Hartford, a convert to the Faith, was born on June 5, 1806, at Derby, Vermont. He was ordained to the priesthood at Boston on June 5, 1827, and later distinguished himself in the missions of Maine and Massachusetts. Before his appointment as first Bishop of Hartford, he was Vicar-General of the Archdiocese of Boston. He was consecrated on March 17, 1844, by Bishop Fenwick. At the Seventh Provincial Council of Baltimore, he petitioned the Fathers to accept his resignation as Bishop, but they refused the request. He died at Providence, on June 18, 1849.

REUSS, *op. cit.,* p. 105; SHEA, *Hierarchy,* p. 253; CLARKE, *op. cit.,* Vol. ii, p. 272; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 297.

2. O'REILLY, BERNARD.

The second Bishop of Hartford was born at Columkille, County Longford, Ireland, in 1803 and completed his classical studies in his native land before coming to America. He finished his theology at St. Mary's, Baltimore, and was ordained to the priesthood on October 13, 1831. Bishop Timon, of Buffalo, consecrated him at Rochester on November 10, 1850. Having completed some ecclesiastical business of importance in Europe, he took passage on the ill-fated *Pacific* on January 23, 1856, which was lost at sea.

REUSS, *op. cit.,* p. 84; SHEA, *Hierarchy,* p. 254; CLARKE, *op. cit.,* Vol. ii, p. 391; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 297.

3. MCFARLAND, FRANCIS P.

The third Bishop of Hartford was born at Franklin, Pennsylvania, on April 18, 1819. He received his education at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, and was ordained to the priesthood on May 18, 1845. He was Administrator of the Diocese of Hartford in 1856, and was consecrated by Archbishop Hughes on March 14, 1858. He died at Hartford on October 12, 1874.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 71; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 255; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 117-127; *History of the Catholic Church in the New England States*, Vol, ii, pp. 149-158. Boston, 1899; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 148-163 (*Early Times in the Diocese of Hartford*, by Rooney); *ibid.*, Vol. iv, p. 391 (diocesan bibliography).

4. Galberry, Thomas, O. S. A.

Bishop Galberry was born at Naas, County Kildare, Ireland, in 1833. He entered the Augustinian Order after his graduation from Villa Nova College in 1851, and was ordained to the priesthood in Philadelphia on December 20, 1856. Archbishop Williams consecrated him on March 19, 1876. While on his way to Villa Nova in October, 1878, he was stricken with hemorrhages at the Grand Hotel in New York City, and died on October 17, 1878.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 45, CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 297-298; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 256-257; Clarke, op. cit., Vol. iii, pp. 128-140; Rooney, *Early Times in the Diocese of Hartford*, in CHR, Vol, i, pp. 148-163; CUB, Vol. vii, p. 233 *seq.* (History of Hartford Diocese); O'Donnell, *History of Diocese of Hartford*. Boston, 1900; see bibliography of Hartford Diocese.

5. McMahon, Lawrence S.

The fifth Bishop of Hartford was born at St. John's, Newfoundland, on December 26, 1835. His youth and childhood were spent around Cambridge, Massachusetts, and he entered Holy Cross College at the age of fifteen. His higher studies were made in France and in Italy. He was ordained to the priesthood in Rome, on March 24, 1860. He served as Chaplain during the Civil War and was Vicar-General of the Diocese of Providence when appointed to the See of Hartford. His consecration took place at Hartford, August 10, 1879, with Archbishop Williams as consecrating prelate. He died at Lakeville, Connecticut, on August 21, 1893.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 72; *History of the Catholic Church in New England*, Vol. ii, pp. 166-176. Boston, 1899.

6. Tierney, Michael.

Bishop Tierney was born at Ballylooby, County Tipperary, Ireland, on September 29, 1839. He came to the

United States at an early age and spent his youth in the environs of Norwalk, Connecticut. After the completion of his studies in Montreal and at Troy, New York, he was ordained to the priesthood in May, 1866, and immediately after Bishop McFarland made him his chancellor and rector of the Cathedral. He was consecrated on February 22, 1894, by Archbishop Williams, and died at Hartford on October 5, 1908.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 103; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 298.

7. Nilan, John J.

The present Bishop of Hartford was born in Massachusetts on August 5, 1855, and received his educational training at Saint Joseph's Seminary, Troy, New York. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 21, 1878, and commenced his priestly career in the Archdiocese of Boston. He was acting as pastor of Saint Joseph's Church in Amesbury, Massachusetts, when appointed Bishop of Hartford on February 14, 1910, and was consecrated by His Eminence, Cardinal O'Connell, on April 28, 1910, in the Cathedral at Hartford.

Bishop Murray was acting as chancellor of the Diocese of Hartford when appointed titular Bishop of Flavias and Auxiliary to Bishop Nilan. He was born in Waterbury, Connecticut, on February 26, 1877, and he completed his theological training at the American College in Rome, where he was ordained to the priesthood on April 14, 1900. He was consecrated by the Most Rev. John Bonzano, Apostolic Delegate, on April 28, 1920, in Saint Joseph's Cathedral, Hartford, Connecticut.

III. Diocese of Burlington (1853)

The Diocese of Burlington was erected by Pius IX on July 15, 1853, and the Very Reverend Louis de Goesbriand, then Vicar-General of the Diocese of Cleveland, was named as first Bishop and consecrated in New York City on October 30, 1853.

The Diocese comprises its original territory—the State of Vermont; an area of 9,135 square miles.

De Goesbriand, *Catholic Memoirs of Vermont and New Hampshire.* Burlington, Vt., 1886; Michaud in *History of the Catholic Ch. in the New England States,* Boston 1899, II; Shea, *Hist. of Cath. Ch. in U. S.,* New York, 1894; Reuss, *Biog. Cycl. of the Cath. Hierarchy of U. S.* Milwaukee, 1898; *Catholic Directory,* 1907; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 298.

1. De Goesbriand, Louis.

The first Bishop of Burlington was born at Saint Urbain, France, on August 4, 1816, and received his entire education in the schools of that country, completing his theology at St. Sulpice, Paris. He was ordained to the priesthood on July 13, 1840, by Bishop Rosati and shortly after set sail for the United States to labor in the Diocese of Cincinnati. When the Diocese of Cleveland was erected, Bishop Rappe selected him to be his Vicar-General, an appointment he held until his elevation to the episcopate. He was consecrated in New York City by Archbishop Bedini on October 30, 1853. He was Dean of the American Hierarchy at the time of his death on November 3, 1899.

Reuss, *op. cit.,* p. 49; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.,* pp. 195-197; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 299, 429; *Researches,* Vol. xxviii, p. 160; De Goesbriand, *Catholic Memoirs of Vermont and New Hampshire,* Burlington, Vt., 1866; De Goesbriand, *The Young Converts,* New York, 1908.

2. Michaud, John S.

Bishop Michaud was born in Burlington, Vermont, on November 24, 1843, and made his theological studies at Saint Joseph's Seminary, Troy, N. Y. His ordination to the priesthood took place on June 7, 1873. When Bishop De Goesbriand asked for a coadjutor in 1892, the choice fell upon the Reverend John Michaud, then pastor at Bennington, who was consecrated titular Bishop of Modra by Archbishop Williams on June 29, 1892. Upon the retirement of his Ordinary, he became Administrator of the Diocese and succeeded to the See on November 3, 1899. He died at Burlington on December 22, 1908.

Reuss, *op. cit.,* p. 75; *History of the Catholic Church in New England,* Vol. ii, p. 470, Boston, 1899; ACHS *Researches,* Vol. xxvi, p. 71 (on *Researches*), p. 267 (on cooperation of French Clergy, 1780), Vol. xxiii, p. 173 (on Fanny Allen's apparition), Vol. xxvi, p. 49 (on French clergy gift of 1780).

3. RICE, JOHN J.

The present Bishop of Burlington was born at Leicester, Massachusetts, on December 6, 1871, and received his early training at Leicester Academy and at Holy Cross College. After graduating from college, he entered the seminary at Montreal, and on the completion of his course was ordained to the priesthood in Springfield, Massachusetts, on September 29, 1894. After his ordination, he went to Rome for post graduate work at the Propaganda and upon his return, he labored in the Springfield Diocese until 1901, when he accepted the Chair of Philosophy at Saint John's Seminary at Brighton, Massachusetts. Later he returned to his native diocese and served as pastor of St. Peter's Church at Northbridge, Massachusetts. Appointed Bishop of Burlington in 1910, he was consecrated by Bishop Beaven in the Cathedral of the Immaculate Conception at Burlington, on April 14, 1910.

IV. Diocese of Portland (1853)

The Diocese of Portland was erected on July 29, 1853, and the Right Reverend David W. Bacon, D.D., was consecrated as its first Bishop on April 22, 1855.

Formerly, the Diocese of Portland included the States of Maine and New Hampshire, but upon the erection of the Diocese of Manchester, in 1884, this latter State was abscinded from its area. As a result, its territorial extent at present is confined to the State of Maine; an area of 29,895 square miles.

YOUNG, *History of the Diocese of Portland*, Boston, 1899; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, passim; FITTON, *op. cit.*, p. 209; *Histories of the Catholic Church*, cited under *Province of Boston;* DE COURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, p. 519; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 298-299.

1. BACON, DAVID W.

The first Bishop of Portland was born in New York City, on September 15, 1813, and made his classical studies at the Sulpician College in Montreal and his theological studies at St. Mary's, Baltimore. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 13, 1838, and began his labors in the parishes of New York City. In 1841 he was sent to

Brooklyn to organize the third parish erected in that city and remained there until 1855, when he was appointed Bishop of the newly created Diocese of Portland. His consecration took place in New York City on April 22, 1855, with Archbishop Hughes as the consecrating prelate. Accompanying Archbishop McCloskey on a trip to Europe in 1874, he was stricken with illness while abroad and on the homeward voyage became worse. He survived until the ship reached New York City, where he died on November 5, 1874.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 9-10; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 141-153; Kenney, *Centenary of the See of Boston*, p. 217. Boston, 1909; CE, Vol. ii, p. 191; *Historical Records and Studies* of the ACHS, Vol. ii, p. 16; Mitchell, *Golden Jubilee of Bishop Loughlin*, p. 79. Brooklyn, 1891; *Mulrenan*, Brief Historical Sketch of the Catholic Church on Long Island, p. 121: New York, 1871; Farley, *Life of John Cardinal McCloskey*, pp. 198, 261, 299, 302, 303. New York, 1918; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 299; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 344; Shea, *History of the Catholic Church, etc.*, Vol. iv, pp. 375, 535-539; Lynch, *A Page of Church History in New York*, pp. 63-65. Utica, N. Y., 1894; *History of the Catholic Church in the New England States*, Vol. ii, pp. 137, 152, 690. Boston, 1899; Bayley, *History of the Catholic Church in New York*, p. 227. New York, 1879.

2. Healy, James A.

The second Bishop of Portland was born near Macon, Georgia, on April 6, 1830. He graduated from Holy Cross College in 1849, and received his theological training in Montreal and in Paris under the Sulpician Fathers. He was ordained to the priesthood in the Cathedral of Notre Dame, in Paris, on June 19, 1854. Upon his return to Boston, he was made secretary to Bishop Fitzpatrick and in March, 1866, became the first chancellor of the Diocese. He was appointed second Bishop of Portland on February 12, 1875, and was consecrated by Archbishop Williams on June 2, 1875. He died in Portland on August 23, 1907.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 52; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 299; *Maine Catholic Historical Magazine, passim*, since 1913; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 345-346.

3. O'Connell, William Cardinal.

The third Bishop of Portland was consecrated on May 19, 1901; transferred to Boston on January 26, 1906 as titular Archbishop of Tomi and Coadjutor to Arch-

bishop Williams and succeeded to the See on August 30, 1907.

(Cf. Boston.)

4. WALSH, LOUIS S.

The present Bishop of Portland was born at Salem, Massachusetts, on January 22, 1858. He received his ecclesiastical training at the Grand Seminary, Montreal, at Saint Sulpice, Paris, and also in Rome where he was ordained to the priesthood on December 23, 1882. He labored in the Archdiocese of Boston as assistant pastor at Saint Joseph's Church and as professor at the Brighton Seminary until September, 1897, when he was appointed Supervisor of Schools in the Archdiocese of Boston. He was appointed Bishop of Portland in August, 1906, and was consecrated in that city by Bishop Harkins on October 18, 1906.

V. Diocese of Springfield (1870)

Pius IX erected the Diocese of Springfield on June 23, 1870 and the Reverend Patrick O'Reilly of Worcester was consecrated as its first Bishop on September 25, 1870.

The Diocese comprises its original territory of five counties in central and western Massachusetts; an area of 4,372 square miles.

McCOY, *History of the Catholic Church in New England*, Boston, 1899; FITTON, *Sketches of the Establishment of the Catholic Church in New England*, Boston, 1872; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York, 1890; MALANEY, *Catholic Pittsfield and Berkshire*, Pittsfield, 1897; *The Official Catholic Directory*, New York, 1911; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 299.

1. O'REILLY, PATRICK T.

The first Bishop of Springfield was born in County Cavan, Ireland, on December 24, 1833, and he came to the United States at an early age and located in Boston. He was ordained to the priesthood in Boston, on August 15, 1857, and labored in that city and at Saint John's, Worcester, until his appointment as bishop, on June 28, 1870. He was consecrated by Archbishop McCloskey on Septem-

ber 25, 1870, at Springfield. He died in Springfield on May 28, 1892.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 85; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 371; FITTON, *op. cit.*, p. 287, *seq.*; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 300.

2. BEAVEN, THOMAS D.

Bishop Beaven was born in Springfield, Massachusetts, in 1851, and studied at Holy Cross College, Worcester, and the Grand Seminary at Montreal before his ordination to the priesthood on December 18, 1875. His priestly labors were exercised in the cities of Spencer and Holyoke, Massachusetts. On August 9, 1892, he was appointed as Bishop O'Reilly's successor in the See of Springfield and Archbishop Williams consecrated him on October 18, 1892. He died at Springfield on October 5, 1920.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 12; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 300.

3. O'LEARY, THOMAS M.

Bishop O'Leary was born at Dover, New Hampshire, on August 16, 1875. His early training was received in the schools of his native city and at Mungret, in Ireland. After the completion of his theological course at the Grand Seminary, Montreal, he was ordained to the priesthood in that city in 1897. In 1904 he was appointed chancellor of the Diocese of Manchester, and on December 8, 1914, was designated Vicar-General. He was acting in that capacity when appointed Bishop of Springfield, in May, 1921. He was consecrated on September 8, 1921, in Springfield, Massachusetts, by Archbishop Sinnott of Winnipeg.

VI. Diocese of Providence (1872)

On February 17, 1872, Pius IX erected the Diocese of Providence and the Right Reverend Thomas F. Hendricken D.D. was consecrated as its first Bishop, on April 28, 1872.

Formerly, the Diocese of Providence included besides the State of Rhode Island, the southeastern portion of Massachusetts (now in the Diocese of Fall River). Its present extent is limited to the State of Rhode Island; an area of 1,085 square miles.

Histories of Church in New England, cited under *Province of Boston;* De Courcy-Shea, *op. cit.;* CHR, Vol. i, p. 150, and Vol. iii, p. 300. *Providence Visitor* for May 27, 1921.

1. Hendricken, Thomas F.

The first Bishop of Providence was born on May 5, 1827, at Kilkenny, Ireland. All his educational training was received in his native country and he was ordained to the priesthood at All Hallows College by Bishop O'Reilly, of Hartford, in 1853. He came to the United States to labor in the Diocese of Hartford, where his ability as an Administrator was soon recognized. When the See of Providence was created he was recommended to Rome by Bishop McFarland as the most worthy candidate. He was consecrated by Archbishop McCloskey, of New York, on April 28, 1872. He died at Providence on July 11, 1886.

Reuss, *op. cit.,* p. 52; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.,* pp. 347-384; Clarke, *op. cit.,* Vol. iii, pp. 324-338; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 350; *cf.* Bibliography of Boston Province; *History of the Catholic Church in the New England States,* Boston, 1889.

2. Harkins, Matthew.

Bishop Harkins was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on November 17, 1845, and received his education at the Boston Latin School, Holy Cross College, and Douai College, in France. He studied theology at St. Sulpice, France, and was ordained to the priesthood in Paris on May 22, 1869. Upon his return to the United States, he labored in the Archdiocese of Boston until he was appointed Bishop of Providence on February 11, 1887. He was consecrated by Archbishop Williams at Providence, on April 14, 1887. He died in Providence on May 25, 1921.

Reuss, *op. cit.,* p. 52; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 300. *Cf.* Files of *Providence Visitor.*

The Right Reverend Thomas F. Doran was appointed titular Bishop of Halicarnassus and Auxiliary Bishop of Providence on March 11, 1915. He was born in Barrington, Rhode Island, on October 4, 1856. He received his seminary training at Mount Saint Mary's, Emmitsburg, Maryland, and he was ordained to the priesthood in Saint Charles Church, Woonsocket, Rhode Island,

on July 4, 1880. He was appointed Vicar-General in January, 1894, and in 1905 became Domestic Prelate. He was consecrated by Bishop Harkins, of Providence, in SS. Peter and Paul's Cathedral, Providence, Rhode Island, on April 28, 1915. He died at St. Joseph's Hospital, in Providence, on January 3, 1916.

The Right Reverend Denis M. Lowney was appointed titular Bishop of Adrianople and Auxiliary Bishop of Providence on July 4, 1917, and was consecrated by Bishop Beaven, of Springfield. He was born on June 1, 1863, in Ireland, and received his seminary training at the Grand Seminary, in Montreal. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 17, 1887; was appointed assistant at the Cathedral in Providence in 1891, and later, chancellor. He became permanent Rector of Saint Joseph's, Pawtucket, on June 3, 1905. In 1918 he returned to the Cathedral at Providence to assist Bishop Harkins as Auxiliary Bishop. He died at the Cathedral Rectory in Providence, on August 13, 1918.

3. Hickey, William A.

The present Bishop of the Diocese was born in Worcester, Massachusetts, on May 13, 1869, and received his primary education in the schools of that city, after which he entered Holy Cross College. His theological studies were made in Paris and he was ordained to the priesthood in Boston on December 22, 1893. He labored successfully as curate and pastor in the Diocese of Springfield until his appointment as Coadjutor *cum jure successionis* to the See of Providence. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Claudiopolis on April 10, 1919, by Bishop Beaven and succeeded to the See on May 25, 1921.

VII. Diocese of Manchester (1884)

Pope Leo XIII erected the Diocese of Manchester, on May 4, 1884, and the Right Reverend Denis Bradley was consecrated as its first Bishop on June 11, 1884.

The Diocese of Manchester still embraces its original territory of the State of New Hampshire; an area of 9,305 square miles.

Diocesan Archives; History of Catholic Church in New England; Guidon, files: *Life of Bishop Bradley*, Manchester, 1905; *Life of Rev. Wm. McDonald*, Manchester, 1909; *Official Catholic Directory* (Milwaukee); CHR, Vol. ii, p. 300.

1. BRADLEY, DENIS.

The first Bishop of Manchester was born in Castle Island, County Kerry, Ireland, on February 25, 1846, and at the age of eight he came to the United States with his mother who decided to make Manchester her residence. He studied theology at Saint Joseph's Seminary, in Troy, New York, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 13, 1871. He was assigned to duty in Portland and later became rector of the Cathedral and chancellor of the diocese, which office he filled until 1880, when he came to Manchester as pastor of Saint Joseph's Church. On May 4, 1884, he was chosen to be the first Bishop of the newly-created Diocese of Manchester and was consecrated by Archbishop Williams on June 11, 1884. He died at Manchester on December 13, 1903.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 17; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 286; CE, Vol. ii, p. 727 (biog. sketch); GABRIELS, *History of Troy Seminary*, New York, 1906; KENNEY, *Centenary, etc.*, p. 219; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. xxii, p. 109; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 301; *History of the Catholic Church in the New England States*, Vol. ii, pp. 177-179, 471, 480, 500.

2. DELANY, JOHN B.

The second Bishop of Manchester was born at Lowell, Massachusetts, on August 6, 1864, and made his classical and philosophical studies at Holy Cross and Boston Colleges. He studied at Saint Sulpice, Paris, where he was ordained to the priesthood on May 23, 1891. At the time of his appointment as Bishop he was serving as chancellor of the Diocese and secretary to Bishop Bradley. He was consecrated on July 6, 1904. He died on September 8, 1906.

CHR, Vol. ii, p. 307; [G.C.D.], *Life and Writings of the Rt. Rev. John Bernard Delany, D. D., Second Bishop of Manchester.* Lowell, 1911.

3. GUERTIN, GEORGE A.

Bishop Guertin was born in Nashua, New Hampshire, on February 17, 1869, and was educated in the parochial schools of that city. Later he went to the College of St. Hyacinthe and St. Charles in the Province of Quebec to continue his studies, and afterwards to Saint John's Seminary at Brighton. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 17, 1892, and after his ordination he served as assistant at St. Augustine's Church in Manchester and at Lebanon. He was acting as pastor of St. Augustine's when he was appointed Bishop on January 2, 1907. He was consecrated by Bishop Harkins on March 19, 1907.

VIII. Diocese of Fall River (1904)

The Diocese of Fall River was erected by Pius X on March 12, 1904, and the Right Reverend William Stang D.D. was consecrated as its first Bishop on May 1, 1904.

The Diocese comprises Bristol, Barnstable, Dukes and Nantucket Counties and the towns of Marion, Mattapoisett and Wareham in Plymouth County in the south-eastern part of the State of Massachusetts; an area of 1,194 square miles.

Diocesan Archives; Catholic Directory, Milwaukee, 1908; *Missiones Catholicae*, Rome, 1907; *American College Bulletin*, Louvain. April, 1907; *Catholic Union*, New Bedford, Feb., 1908; *Cf. Histories of New England*, under Province of Boston.

1. STANG, WILLIAM.

The first Bishop of Fall River was born in Langenbrücken, Germany, in 1854. After the completion of his primary work in the schools of his native land, he enrolled in the American College at Louvain in October, 1875. He was ordained to the priesthood in 1878. In September of that year he came to the United States to labor in the Diocese of Providence, where he held the office of Rector of the Cathedral until 1895. Three years later he accepted an appointment as Professor of Moral Theology at Louvain, a position he held until the following year, when he returned to Providence to become Superior of the Diocesan

Mission Band. When appointed first Bishop of Fall River he was acting as pastor of Saint Edward's Church in Providence. He was consecrated on May 1, 1904. He died on February 2, 1907, at Rochester, Minnesota.

CHR, Vol. ii, p. 301.

2. FEEHAN, DANIEL F.

Bishop Feehan was born on September 24, 1855, at Athol, Massachusetts, and received his classical and philosophical training at St. Mary's College, Montreal, graduating in 1876. The next three years were spent at the Seminary of Troy, New York, and he was ordained to the priesthood on December 29, 1879. His priestly activities were exercised in the Diocese of Springfield where he labored until July 2, 1907, when he was appointed second Bishop of Fall River. He was consecrated on September 19, 1907, by Bishop Harkins, of Providence.

CHAPTER IX

THE PROVINCE OF PHILADELPHIA (1875)

The Province of Philadelphia was erected by Pius IX on February 12, 1875, with the Right Reverend James F. Wood, D.D., as its first Archbishop.

The Province is still limited to the State of Pennsylvania, and to the original suffragan sees of Pittsburgh (1843), Erie (1853), Scranton (1868) and Harrisburg (1868), the Diocese of Altoona was added in 1901.

SHEA, *Hist. of the Cath. Church in the U. S.*, New York, 1886-92; MAHONY, *Historical Sketches of the Cath. Churches and Institutions of Philadelphia;* KIRLIN, *Catholicity in Philadelphia,* Philadelphia, 1909; *Catholic Standard and Times,* files; *Am. Cath. Hist. Researches; Official Cath. Directory* (1911); GUILDAY, *Life and Times of John Carroll,* 2 vols., passim., New York, 1922; DILHET-BROWN, *Etat De L'Eglise Catholique ou Diocèse des Etats-Unis de L'Amérique Septentrionale,* passim., Washington, D. C., 1922; DE COURCY-SHEA, *New History of the Catholic Church in the United States,* passim., New York, 1879; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 22.

I. Diocese of Philadelphia (1808)

The Diocese of Philadelphia, one of the four original suffragan sees of Baltimore, was erected by Pius VII on April 8, 1808, and the Rt. Rev. Michael Egan was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 28, 1810.

In the beginning, the Diocese included the States of Pennsylvania, Delaware and West Jersey. At present it comprises all the City and County of Philadelphia, and the Counties of Berks, Bucks, Carbon, Chester, Delaware, Lehigh, Montgomery, Northampton and Schuylkill in the State of Pennsylvania; an area of 5,043 square miles.

1. EGAN, MICHAEL.

The first Bishop of Philadelphia was born in Galway, Ireland, in 1761, and entered the Franciscan Order at an early age. He came to the United States in 1802 and was received into the Diocese of Baltimore, where he served as pastor in various cities. In 1808 he was appointed first Bishop of the newly created See of Philadelphia and was consecrated by Archbishop Carroll in Baltimore on October 28, 1810. He died in Philadelphia on July 22, 1814.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 38-39 (important letters on his life); Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 155-156; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 185-191; *Researches*, Vol. iii, pp. 53, 54, 60, pp. 2, 139, 144, Vol. vi, pp. 43-45, Vol. viii, pp. 65, 154, Vol. iv and x *passim* (*The History of the Schism in Philadelphia*); Vol. xvii, p. 79, Vol. xviii, p. 4, Vol. xxviii, p. 377; consult *Index* to *Researches;* Kirlin, *Catholicity in Philadelphia*, pp. 195-210; Griffin, *History of the Rt. Rev. Michael Egan, D.D., First Bishop of Philadelphia*, Philadelphia, 1893; CHR, Vol. i, pp. 311, 369, 439, Vol. iii, p. 22; CE, Vol. v, p. 324; see under Conwell; McSweeny, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 32, 76, 82-85, 95, 100-132 *passim*, 219-25 *passim*, 413-534; McCann, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 94, 112; Guilday, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 646 *seq.*

2. Conwell, Henry.

The second Bishop of Philadelphia was born at Moneymore, County Derry, Ireland, in 1748. He made his studies for the priesthood at the Irish College in Paris. His ordination to the priesthood occurred, probably in 1776, either at Paris or at Armagh. He was serving as Vicar-General of the Diocese of Armagh when appointed Bishop of Philadelphia on November 26, 1819. He was consecrated by the Vicar-Apostolic of London, Bishop Poynter, on September 24, 1820, and shortly afterward he came to the United States. After years of diocesan strife Bishop Conwell relinquished the affairs of the See to Reverend William Matthews, and the First Provincial Council of Baltimore petitioned the Holy See to appoint a coadjutor with the right of administration for Philadelphia. The request was granted and the Right Reverend Francis P. Kenrick became coadjutor. Bishop Conwell died in Philadelphia on April 22, 1842.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 27-28; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 310-327; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 156; Fish, *op. cit.*, pp. 146-147, 180-182; Finotti, *op. cit.*, pp. 139, 141, 143, 149, 151-170 *passim;* McCann, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 112; McSweeny, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, pp. 60, 150, 164, 277, 241; Kirlin, *Catholicity in Philadelphia*, pp. 219-266. Philadelphia, 1909. *Cf. Index* to ACHS *Researches*, pp. 78-79. The American Catholic Historical Society began in 1913 (Vol. xxiv, p. 16 of its *Records*) the publication of the *Life of Bishop Conwell* of Philadelphia, written by Martin I. J. Griffith. For the literature on the troubles which burdened Conwell's episcopate, *cf. Index of Historical Pamphlets in the Library of St. Charles Seminary, Overbrook, Pa.*, in the ACHS *Records*, Vol. xxiii (902), pp. 66-119. *Cf.* CHR, Vol. i, p. 357, Vol. ii, pp. 227, 428, Vol. iii, pp. 22, 23, 336. *Cf.* for an account of his funeral by an eye-witness, Salzbacher, *Meine Reise nach Nord-Amerika in Jahre*, 1842. Vienna, 1895. Shea, *Hist. C. C. in the U. S.*, Vol. iii, pp. 229-264; Guilday, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 685.

3. KENRICK, FRANCIS PATRICK.

Became Bishop of Philadelphia on April 22, 1843, and was transferred to the See of Baltimore on August 19, 1851.

(Cf. Baltimore.)

4. NEUMANN, JOHN.

Bishop Neumann was born at Prachatitz, Bohemia, on March 28, 1811, and began his studies for the priesthood in the Seminary at Budweis in 1831. He completed his course at the University of Prague in August, 1835, and returned to his native city for ordination. While there he decided to come to the United States as a seminarian to labor in the missions of this country, and accordingly set sail for New York, arriving there on June 2, 1836. He was adopted by Bishop Dubois and was ordained to the priesthood a few days later, on June 25, 1836. After laboring as a missionary in western New York, he entered the Redemptorist Congregation in 1840, and the following year was chosen to be Vice-Provincial of the Congregation in America. Under obedience, he was consecrated Bishop of Philadelphia at Baltimore by Archbishop Kenrick on March 28, 1852, Pius IX insisting that he accept the bishopric. He died quite suddenly in Philadelphia on January 5, 1860.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 79-80; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 157; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 431-467; BERGER, *Life of Bishop Neumann;* KIRLIN, *Catholicity in Philadelphia*, pp. 352–370. Philadelphia, 1909; MANGNIER, *Life of Venerable Bishop Neumann.* St. Louis, 1837; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. v, p. 46, xiv, p. 137 (burial of), xix, p. 186, xxii, p. 11, (fourth Bishop of Philadelphia), 22 (death of), 112 (in Philadelphia), xxiii, p. 263 (consecration), xxvi, p. 289 (consecration), xxviii, p. 212 (schools in Philadelphia), 313 (on Parochial Schools), 341-344 (Forty Hours Devotion), xxix, p. 41 (introduces Forty Hours Devotion in U. S.).

5. WOOD, JAMES F.

The first Archbishop of Philadelphia was born in that city on April 27, 1813. His early education was received there, and in 1827, he went to Cincinnati with his parents and obtained a position as a bank clerk. He was received into the Catholic Church by Bishop Purcell on April 17, 1838, and the next year, having decided to study

for the priesthood, he was sent to Rome to pursue his studies at the Propaganda. He was appointed coadjutor-Bishop of the See of Philadelphia and was consecrated by Archbishop Purcell on April 26, 1857. The temporal administration of the diocese devolved on him even during the lifetime of Bishop Neumann and upon the death of the latter, on January 6, 1860, he succeeded to the See. He was made Archbishop on February 12, 1875, and presided over the First Provincial Council of Philadelphia on May 23, 1880. He died in Philadelphia on June 20, 1883.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 110; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 158; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 533 *seq.*; Kirlin, *Catholicity in Philadelphia;* CHR, Vol. iii, p. 23; *Cf. Index* of the ACHS, *Researches*, p. 318.

6. Ryan, John.

The second Archbishop of Philadelphia was born in County Tipperary, Ireland, on February 20, 1831. In 1847 he was adopted for the Archdiocese of St. Louis and entered St. Patrick's College, Carlow, to prepare for the priesthood. After the completion of his course in 1852 he came to the United States and by special dispensation was ordained to the priesthood in St. Louis on September 8, 1852. He held various important charges before his appointment as coadjutor to Bishop Kenrick, who consecrated him titular Bishop of Tricomia on February 14, 1872. He was translated to the See (titular) of Salamis as Archbishop on January 6, 1884, and on June 8, 1884, was promoted to the See of Philadelphia. He died there on February 11, 1911.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 97; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 106; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 23; *Cf.* Files of the Catholic Standard and Times; *Cf. Index* of the ACHS, *Researches*, p. 271.

7. Prendergast, Edmond F.

The seventh Bishop of Philadelphia was born in Clonmel, Ireland, on May 3, 1843, and came to the United States in 1859, and entered the Seminary at Overbrook, where he was ordained to the priesthood on November 17, 1865. He held various charges in Philadelphia until his appointment on November 27, 1865, as titular Bishop of

Scillio and Auxiliary to Archbishop Ryan. He was consecrated by Archbishop Ryan on February 24, 1897, and succeeded to the See on May 27, 1911. His death occurred in Philadelphia on February 26, 1918.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 90; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 23; Files of the *Catholic Standard and Times* for May, 1911; ACHS, Researches, Vol. xix, p. 104; *The Golden Jubilee of the Priesthood of the Most Rev. Edmond F. Prendergast, D.D., and the Dedication of the Cathedral of the Saints Peter and Paul, Philadelphia,* a brochure published at Philadelphia in 1915.

Archbishop Prendergast directed the translation of the *Diary and Visitation Record of the Rt. Rev. Francis P. Kendrick, Administrator and Bishop of Philadelphia (1830-1851).* Philadelphia, 1916, privately printed.

8. Dougherty, Dennis Cardinal.

The first Cardinal Archbishop of Philadelphia was born at Ashland, Pennsylvania, on August 16, 1865. He received his education at Saint Mary's College, Montreal, Canada; Saint Charles Seminary at Overbrook, and the American College in Rome, receiving the degree of Doctor of Divinity from the last school in 1890. On May 31, 1890, he was ordained to the priesthood by Cardinal Parocchi and, upon his return to the United States, he was made Professor of Dogmatic Theology at Overbrook. In 1903 he was selected for the bishopric of Neuva Segovia in the Phillipine Islands and was consecrated in Rome by Cardinal Satolli on June 14, 1903. His transfer to the See of Jaro in the same Island group became effective on April 19, 1908, and seven years later he was again transferred to the vacant See of Buffalo, New York, on December 6, 1915. He was promoted to the See of Philadelphia on April 30, 1918, and the following year, on May 6, he was invested with the pallium by the Most Reverend John Bonzano, Apostolic Delegate. He was preconized Cardinal on March 10, 1921.

The Right Reverend Michael J. Crane, D.D., is the present Auxiliary Bishop of Philadelphia, having been consecrated titular Bishop of the See of Curium on August 21, 1921, by Cardinal Dougherty. He was born in Ashland, Pennsylvania, on September 8, 1863. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 15, 1889, by Archbishop Ryan and in the following September he entered the Catholic Univer-

sity at Washington, where he remained a year doing post graduate work. On September 23, 1914, he was made a Papal Chamberlain with the rank of Monsignor, and on March 1, 1920, was appointed Vicar-General.

II. Diocese of Pittsburgh (1843)

On August 8, 1843, Pope Gregory XVI erected the Diocese of Pittsburgh and the Right Reverend Michael O'Connor was consecrated as its first Bishop on August 15, 1843.

The Diocese of Pittsburgh embraced the whole of western Pennsylvania until the Diocese of Erie was erected in 1853. It now comprises the Counties of Allegheny, Beaver, Lawrence, Washington, Greene, Fayette, Butler, Armstrong, Indiana and Westmoreland in the State of Pennsylvania; an area of 7,238 square miles.

BARON, *Register of Baptisms and Burials in Fort Duquesne,* 1753-1756; CRAIG, *History of Pittsburgh,* Pittsburgh, 1851—; *The Catholic* Pittsburgh, 18844-1911, files; *St. Vincent's in Pennsylvania,* New York, 1873; O'CONNOR, *Diocesan Register,* Pittsburgh, 1843; LAMBING, *History of the Diocese of Pittsburgh,* New York, 1880; BECK, *The Redemptorists in Pittsburgh,* Pittsburgh, 1889; LAMBING, *Catholic Historical Researches,* Pittsburgh, 1844-86; GRIFFIN, *American Catholic Historical Researches,* Philadelphia, 1886-1911; IDEM, *History of Bishop Egan,* Philadelphia, 1893; *History of Pittsburgh,* Pittsburgh, 1908; *Cathedral Record, Pittsburgh,* Pittsburgh, 1895-1911; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States,* New York, 1892; CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 23-24.

1. O'CONNOR, MICHAEL.

The first Bishop of Pittsburgh was born on September 27, 1810, at Queenstown, County Cork, Ireland. His early education was received in the schools of his native city; his ecclesiastical studies were made in France and in Rome. He was ordained to the priesthood in Rome on June 1, 1833, and immediately after he was appointed a professor in the Propaganda. He accepted Bishop Kenrick's offer to come to the United States in 1839 and was appointed professor at Saint Charles Borromeo Seminary. Later he was sent to Western Pennsylvania as Vicar-General, with a pastorate at Saint Paul's, in Pittsburgh. He was consecrated in Rome, Italy, on August 15, 1843, by Cardinal Fransoni, Prefect of Propaganda. He resigned from the See of Pittsburgh on May 23, 1860, and

entered the Jesuit Order at Woodstock, in Maryland, where he died on October 18, 1872.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 81; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 336; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 560; Lambing, *op. cit.*, p. 59 sq.; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 24; *Cf. Index* of the ACHS Researches, p. 228.

2. Domenec, Michael.

The second Bishop of Pittsburgh was born at Ruez, near Terragona, in Spain, on December 27, 1816. His early education was received in Madrid and at the age of fifteen he went to France for further study. While there he entered the Lazarist Congregation and came to the United States in 1838, and a year later was ordained to the priesthood at the Barrens, St. Louis, Missouri. He served there as professor for a while and came to Philadelphia in 1845 to take charge of the Diocesan Seminary and also to act as pastor at Germantown. He was consecrated Bishop of Pittsburgh by Archbishop Kenrick, of Baltimore, on December 9, 1860. When the Diocese of Pittsburgh was divided he was made first Bishop of Allegheny, a post he held until July 27, 1877, when he resigned from this See and retired to Spain, where he died at Terragona on January 7, 1878.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 33; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 338-339; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 583-591; Lambing, *History of the Catholic Church in the Dioceses of Pittsburgh and Alleghany*, pp. 85-116; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 24.

3. Tuigg, John.

Bishop Tuigg was born in Ireland on February 19, 1821, and after his early education had been completed, he studied for the priesthood at All Hallows College, Dublin, and at Saint Michael's Seminary in Pittsburgh. He was ordained on May 14, 1850, by Bishop O'Connor, and later was assigned to the Cathedral as assistant and secretary to the Bishop. On January 11th, he was appointed to the See of Pittsburgh, after serving as Vicar-forane of the eastern part of the Diocese, since 1869. He was consecrated on March 19, 1876, by Archbishop Wood, of Philadelphia. He also acted as Administrator of Allegheny after the resignation of Bishop Domenec and upon being stricken

with paralysis he solicited the appointment of a coadjutor who aided him in the administration of the Diocese until his death on December 7, 1889.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 105; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 339; Lambing, *op. cit.*, p. 101 seq.; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 24.

4. Phelan, Richard.

The fourth Bishop of Pittsburgh was born in County Limerick, Ireland, on January 1, 1828. He received his early education in Ireland but came to the United States to complete his theological studies at St. Mary's, Baltimore. He was ordained to the priesthood in Pittsburgh on May 4, 1854. In May, 1855, he was appointed coadjutor to Bishop Tuigg, and upon the latter's death was consecrated Bishop of Pittsburgh, on August 2, 1885, by Archbishop Ryan. He succeeded to the united Dioceses of Pittsburgh and Allegheny on December 7, 1889. He died at Idlewood, Pennsylvania, on December 20, 1904.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 89; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 343, CHR, Vol. iii, p. 24.

5. Canevin, J. F. Regis.

The fifth Bishop of Pittsburgh was born in Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania, on June 5, 1853, and was educated at Saint Vincent's College and Seminary, Beatty, Pennsylvania. He was ordained to the priesthood in Pittsburgh on June 4, 1879. He was Rector of the Cathedral when selected to be Coadjutor of Bishop Phelan and was consecrated titular Bishop of Sabrata on February 24, 1903, by Archbishop Ryan of Philadelphia. He succeeded to the See of Pittsburgh on December 20, 1904, and resigned on November 26, 1920. He was designated titular Archbishop of Pelusium on January 9, 1921.

6. Boyle, Hugh C.

The present incumbent of the See of Pittsburgh was born in Cambria Borough, now part of Johnstown, Pennsylvania, on October 8, 1873. His early education was received in the parochial schools of that locality and in his fourteenth year he entered Saint Vincent's College at

Beatty, Pennsylvania. He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Phelan on July 2, 1898, and was acting Rector of Saint Mary Magdalene's Church in Pittsburgh when chosen to be sixth Bishop of this See. He was consecrated on June 29, 1921, in Pittsburgh, by Archbishop Canevin.

III. Diocese of Erie (1853

The Diocese of Erie was erected on July 29, 1853, and the Right Reverend Josue M. Young was consecrated as first Bishop on April 23, 1854.

The Diocese comprises its original allotment of the following Counties in northwestern Pennsylvania: Erie, Crawford, Mercer, Venango, Forest, Clarion, Jefferson, Clearfield, Cameron, Elk, McKean, Potter and Warren; an area of 9,936 square miles.

LAMBING, *History of the Catholic Church in the Diocese of Pittsburgh*, New York, 1880; BATES, *Hist. of Cranford County;* SMALL, *Legislative Hand-Book;* SHEA, *Hist. of Cath. Ch. in U. S.*, New York, 1894; *Cf. Index* of the ACHS Researches, p. 107; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 25.

1. O'CONNOR, MAURICE.

As first Bishop of Erie he ruled the See for only seven months and then returned to Pittsburgh.

(Cf. Pittsburgh.)

2. YOUNG, JOSUE M.

The second Bishop of Erie, a convert from Episcopalianism, was born at Shapleigh, Maine, on October 29, 1808. He was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Purcell on April 1, 1838. He labored as a missionary in Ohio for many years and was selected to replace Bishop O'Connor in the See of Pittsburgh, but declined the appointment. He was consecrated second Bishop of Erie by Archbishop Purcell on April 23, 1854. He died quite suddenly at Erie on September 18, 1866.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 110; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 232, CHR, Vol. iii, p. 25; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. iv, p. 1881, and Vol. xii, p. 46.

3. MULLEN, TOBIAS.

The third Bishop of Erie was born in County Tyrone, Ireland, on March 4, 1818. He attended Maynooth,

and while there met Bishop O'Connor, of Pittsburgh, who prevailed on him to come to the United States to labor in his diocese. He accompanied the Bishop on his return to this country and was ordained to the priesthood on September 1, 1844, and began missionary labors in western Pennsylvania. He was consecrated Bishop of Erie on August 2, 1868, by Bishop Domenec. In May, 1897, he was stricken with paralysis and died on April 22, 1900.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 77-78; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 233; Lambing, *Foundation Stones of a Great Diocese*, p. 221, Williamsburg, 1914; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 25.

4. Fitzmaurice, John E.

The fourth Bishop of Erie was born at Newtown-Sanders, County Kerry, Ireland, on January 9, 1840, and was ordained to the priesthood in Philadelphia on December 21, 1862. He was appointed Rector of the Diocesan Seminary and on February 24, 1898, was consecrated titular Bishop of Amisus and Coadjutor *cum jure successionis* of the Diocese of Erie by Archbishop Ryan of Philadelphia. He became Bishop of Erie on September 18, 1899, and died in that city on June 11, 1920.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 42, 43; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 25; *Cf.* NCWC, *News Bulletins* for June, 1921.

5. Gannon, John Mark.

The present Bishop of Erie was born in that city on June 12, 1877. He received his collegiate training at Saint Bonaventure's, Allegheny, and in 1899 attended the Catholic University of America at Washington, D. C. He was ordained to the priesthood in Baltimore on December 21, 1901, after which he spent some time in further study at the Appolinaris in Rome, Italy, from which he received a Doctorate of Divinity in 1903. He held several important charges in the Diocese before his consecration as Auxiliary Bishop of Erie on February 6, 1918, by Bishop Hoban, of Scranton. He acted as Administrator of the See from the death of Bishop Fitzmaurice until his installation as the fifth Bishop of the Diocese on December 16, 1920.

IV. The Diocese of Harrisburg (1868)

The Diocese of Harrisburg was erected by Pius IX on March 3, 1868, and the Right Reverend Jeremiah F. Shanahan was consecrated as its first Bishop on July 12, 1868.

Originally, the Diocese of Harrisburg comprised fifteen counties in the southern part of Pennsylvania, but two of these counties were abscinded upon the erection of the Diocese of Altoona. At present it comprises the Counties of Dauphin, Lebanon, Lancaster, York, Adams, Franklin, Cumberland, Perry, Juniata, Mifflin, Snyder, Northumberland, Union, Montour and Columbia in the state of Pennsylvania; an area of 8,000 square miles.

HASSETT, *An Historical Sketch of the Diocese of Harrisburg, 1868-1918.* (A brochure printed privately); CHR, Vol. iii, p. 25; *Catholic Directory* for 1922; *Cf.* Files of the *Catholic Standard and Times,* Philadelphia.

1. SHANAHAN, JEREMIAH F.

The first Bishop of Harrisburg was born at Silver Lake, Susquehanna County, Pennsylvania, in July 1834. His educational training was received at Saint Joseph's College, near Binghampton, New York, and at the Seminary of Saint Charles Borromeo in Phiadelphia. He was ordained to the priesthood on July 3, 1859, and a few months later he received the important appointment of Rector of the new Seminary at Glenriddle, Pennsylvania. He was nominated first Bishop of Harrisburg on March 3, 1868, and on July 12, 1868, was consecrated in Philadelphia by Archbishop Wood. He died in Harrisburg on September 24, 1886.

REUSS, *op. cit.,* p. 100; SHEA, *Hierarchy,* p. 25; CLARKE, *op. cit.,* Vol. iii, p. 548, CHR, Vol. iii, p. 25; HASSETT, *An Historical Sketch of the Diocese of Harrisburg,* 1868-1918, p. 2 seq.

2. MCGOVERN, THOMAS.

Bishop McGovern was born in County Cavan, Ireland, in 1832. In 1855 he entered Mount Saint Mary's College, Emmitsburg, where he received the degree of Bachelor of Arts. He then enrolled at Mount Saint Mary's Theological Seminary, but completed his studies for the priesthood at Saint Charles Borromeo, Overbrook, where

he was ordained to the priesthood on December 27, 1861. He was pastor in Danville when appointed second Bishop of Harrisburg. He was consecrated by Bishop O'Hara, of Scranton, on March 11, 1888. He died at Harrisburg on July 25, 1898.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 71-72; HASSETT, *An Historical Sketch of the Diocese of Harrisburg*, 1868-1918, pp. 15-18; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 25.

3. SHANAHAN, JOHN W.

The third bishop of this diocese was born at Silver Lake, Pennsylvania, on January 3, 1846. He was ordained to the priesthood at Overbrook Seminary in 1869. He was pastor of a church in Philadelphia when appointed Bishop of Harrisburg and was consecrated by Archbishop Ryan on May 1, 1899. He died in Harrisburg on January 19, 1916.

HASSETT, *op. cit.*, p. 21 seq.; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 25.

4. MCDEVITT, PHILIP R.

The present Bishop of Harrisburg was born in Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, on July 12, 1858. After his graduation from La Salle College in Philadelphia, he entered Saint Charles Borromeo Seminary at Overbrook, and was ordained to the priesthood at Philadelphia on July 14, 1885. He was Superintendent of parish schools in the Archdiocese of Philadelphia when appointed Bishop of Harrisburg on July 10, 1916. He was consecrated by Archbishop Prendergast, of Philadelphia, on December 21, 1916.

V. Diocese of Scranton (1868)

On March 3, 1868, the Diocese of Scranton was erected and the Right Reverend William O'Hara was consecrated as its first Bishop on July 12, 1868.

The Diocese comprises its original territory of eleven counties in northeastern Pennsylvania; an area of 6,710 square miles.

Official Catholic Directory; SHEA, *Life and Times of the Most Rev. John Carroll*, New York, 1888; BRADSBY, *History of Luzerne County*, Chicago, 1893; KIRLIN, *Catholicity in Philadelphia*, Philadelphia, 1909; LA

ROCHEFOUCAULD-LIANCOURT, *Voyage dans les Etats-Unis d'Amérique*, Paris, 1799-1800; MURRAY, *The Story of Some French Refugees and their "Azilum,"* Athens, 1903; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 26. We have been informed that a *History of the Diocese* will be published in the near future.

1. O'HARA, WILLIAM.

The first Bishop of Scranton was born in Dungibben, County Kerry, Ireland, on April 14, 1816. He came to the United States with his parents in 1820, and resided in Philadelphia. He studied philosophy and theology at the Urban College in Rome where he was ordained to the priesthood on December 21, 1842. After his ordination he served as pastor in Philadelphia for some years and was Vicar-General under Bishop Wood in 1860. When the Diocese of Scranton was erected, he was chosen as its first Bishop and was consecrated in Philadelphia by Archbishop Wood on July 12, 1868. He died in Scranton on February 3, 1899.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 83; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 369, CHR, Vol. iii, p. 26 seq.; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. x, p. 191, and Vol. xxii, p. 337.

2. HOBAN, MICHAEL J.

The present Bishop of Scranton was born at Waterloo, New Jersey, on June 6,, 1853. His early education was received at Hawley, Pennsylvania, where his parents moved after his birth. After his collegiate course at Holy Cross College, Worcester and Saint John's College, Fordham, he spent a year at Saint Charles Seminary, Overbrook, and then went to the American College at Rome. He was ordained to the priesthood in Rome on May 22, 1880. His appointment as coadjutor-Bishop of Scranton was announced on February 1, 1896, and he was consecrated titular Bishop of Atalis by Cardinal Satolli on March 22, 1896. He succeeded to the See, on February 3, 1899, as second Bishop of Scranton.

VI. The Diocese of Altoona (1901)

The Diocese of Altoona was erected by Pope Leo XIII on May 30, 1901, and the Right Reverned Eugene Garvey, D. D., was consecrated as its first Bishop on September 8, 1901.

The Diocese of Altoona comprises the counties of Bedford, Blair, Cambria, Center, Clinton, Fulton, Huntington and Somerset in the State of Pennsylvania; an area of 6,710 square miles.

SHEEDY, *The Quarterly*, Altoona, October, 1901, vii, 263; IDEM, *The Observer*, Pittsburgh, February 25, 1904; LAMBING, *History of the Diocese of Pittsburgh*, New York, 1880; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 26.

1. GARVEY, EUGENE A.

The first Bishop of Altoona was born in Carbondale, Pennsylvania, on October 6, 1845. His educational training was received at Saint Charles College, Ellicott City, Maryland, and at Saint Charles Borromeo Seminary in Philadelphia. He was ordained to the priesthood on September 22, 1869, after which he labored as pastor in the Diocese of Philadelphia and on May 31, 1901, he was appointed first Bishop of Altoona. He was consecrated by Archbishop Prendergast on September 8, 1901. He died in Altoona on October 22, 1920.

CHR, Vol. iii, p. 26.

2. MCCORT, JOHN J.

The present Bishop of Altoona was born in Philadelphia on February 16, 1860, and received his Seminary training at Saint Charles Seminary, Overbrook, Pennsylvania. He was ordained to the priesthood on October 14, 1883, and after his ordination was stationed at Saint Charles Seminary as professor. Later he was made rector of a church in Philadelphia and on July 26, 1910, was appointed Vicar-General of the Archdiocese. On June 28, 1912, he was appointed titular Bishop of Azotus and Auxiliary of Philadelphia and was consecrated by Archbishop Prendergast on September 17, 1912. He was named Coadjutor to Bishop Garvey of Altoona with the right of succession on January 27, 1920, and he became Bishop of the See on October 22, 1920.

CHAPTER X.

THE PROVINCE OF MIILWAUKEE (1875)

The Province of Milwaukee was erected by Pius IX on July 12, 1875, and the Right Reverend John M. Henni, D. D., was appointed as first Archbishop.

The Province includes its original limits of the State of Wisconsin and the Upper Peninsula of Michigan. When erected, the suffragan sees were the Dioceses of Sault Sainte Marie-Marquette (1857), Green Bay (1868) and La Crosse (1868). These Dioceses, with the See of Superior, erected in 1905, are the present suffragan sees.

The Metropolitan Catholic Almanac and Laity's Directory, Baltimore; WILTZIUS, *Catholic Directory*, Milwaukee; SULLIVAN, *The Catholic Church in Wisconsin*, Milwaukee, 1895; *Memoirs of Milwaukee County*, Madison, 1909; MARTY, *Johann Martin Henni, erster Bischof und Erzbischof von Milwaukee*, New York, 1888; RAINER, *A Noble Priest, Joseph Salzmann, Founder of the Salesianum*, tr. from the German by BERG, Milwaukee, 1903; ABBELEN, *Die Ehrwuerdige Mutter Caroline Fries*, St. Louis, 1892; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church, etc.*, New York, 1898; HAUG, *Geschichte der Katolischen Kirche in Wisconsin*, Milwaukee, 1899; CHR, Vol. ii, pp. 26, 27.

I. Diocese of Milwaukee (1843)

In 1843 the Fathers of the Fifth Provincial Council of Baltimore petitioned the Holy See to erect the Diocese of Milwaukee, and on November 24, 1843, Pope Gregory XVI granted the request. The Right Reverend John M. Henni, D. D., was consecrated as first Bishop of the diocese on March 19, 1844.

When erected the Diocese had as territorial limits Wisconsin Territory (the present State of Wisconsin and that part of the present State of Minnesota which lies east of the Mississippi River). At present the Diocese comprises the Counties of Columbia, Dane, Dodge, Fond du Lac, Green, Green Lake, Jefferson, Kenosha, Marquette, Ozaukee, Racine, Rock, Sheboygan, Walworth, Washington, Waukesha, in the State of Wisconsin; an area of 9,321 square miles.

1. HENNI, JOHN M.

The first Archbishop of Milwaukee was born at Misanenga, Switzerland, on June 15, 1805, and studied philosophy and theology in Rome. He pledged his services to the Very Reverend Frederic Résé, then Vicar-General of the Diocese of Cincinnati, to labor in the missionary fields, and together with his fellow-student Kundig arrived in New York in 1828. Bishop Fenwick ordained him to the priesthood in Cincinnati on February 2, 1829, and he labored as a missionary in the State of Ohio, until appointed first Bishop of Milwaukee on November 28, 1843. He was consecrated by Archbishop Purcell on March 19, 1844. On June 3, 1875, he was promoted to the archiepiscopate and he died in Milwaukee on September 7, 1881.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 53; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 27; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 111-113; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 324-338; HAUG, *op. cit., passim.*

2. HEISS, MICHAEL.

The second Archbishop of Milwaukee was born in Pfahldorf, Bavaria, on April 28, 1818. He entered the Latin School at the age of nine, and completed his theology at the University of Munich. He was ordained to the priesthood on October 18, 1840, after which he spent two years in his home Diocese of Eichstatt and then offered his services to the American Mission. He had charge of a church at Covington until 1844, when he accompanied Archbishop Henni to Milwaukee as secretary. After filling the office of secretary for a number of years he was given the pastorate of Saint Mary's Church in Milwaukee, and later became the first rector of Saint Francis Seminary. He was consecrated Bishop of La Crosse on September 6, 1868, by Archbishop Henni and was transferred to the Archiepiscopal See of Milwaukee as Coadjutor to Archbishop Henni and titular Archbishop of Adrianople on March 14, 1880. He succeeded to the See as Second Archbishop on September 7, 1881. He died at La Crosse on March 26, 1890.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 52; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 114-117; CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 27-29; HAUG, *op. cit. passim.* Among his published works are: *The Four Gospels Examined and Vindicated,* Milwaukee, 1863, and *De Matrimonio,* Munich, 1861.

3. KATZER, FREDERICK X.

Archbishop Katzer was born at Ebensee, Upper Austria, on February 7, 1844, and was ordained to the priesthood on December 21, 1866, after completing his theology at the Salesianum in Milwaukee. He was appointed professor at the Seminary after his ordination and in 1875 he went to Green Bay where he acted as secretary, and later as Vicar-General to Bishop Krautbauer. In 1885 he was appointed Administrator of the Diocese. On May 31, 1886, he was chosen Bishop of that See and was consecrated by Archbishop Heiss on September 21, 1886. He was promoted to the See of Milwaukee on January 30, 1891, and died at Fond du Lac, Wisconsin, on August 4, 1903.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 59; CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 27-28; CUB, Vol. ix, p. 574; AER, Vol. vi, pp. 241 *et seq.* (On Forbidden Societies); ACHS *Researches,* Vol. xii, p. 38, Vol. xx, p. 128; *Cf.* STECKEL, *The Catholic Church in Wisconsin* in the ACHS *Records,* Vol. vii, pp. 225-233; HAUG, *op. cit.*, passim.

4. MESSMER, SEBASTIAN G.

Archbishop Messmer was born at Goldach, Switzerland, on August 29, 1847. He completed his theology at Innsbruck and was ordained to the priesthood on July 23, 1871. He came to the United States shortly after and joined the Diocese of Newark. For many years he was Professor at Seton Hall Seminary and in 1889 he was called to the chair of Canon Law, at the Catholic University of America, Washington, D. C. He held this position until his appointment to the See of Green Bay on December 14, 1891. His consecration took place in Newark on March 27, 1892, with the Right Reverend Bishop Zardetti as consecrating prelate. He was transferred to the See of Milwaukee on November 28, 1903.

Bishop Kozlowski was born in Michigan and received his educational training at Saint Francis Seminary, Mil-

waukee. After his ordination to the priesthood on June 29, 1887, he labored in the Diocese of Grand Rapids before his appointment as Auxiliary Bishop of Milwaukee. He was consecrated by Archbishop Messmer in the Milwaukee Cathedral on January 14, 1914. He died in that city on August 6, 1915.

II. Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie-Marquette (1857)

The Vicariate of Upper Michigan was erected into the Diocese of Sault Sainte Marie on January 9, 1857, and the Right Reverend Frederic Baraga, D.D., was appointed as its first Bishop.

The Diocese comprises its original territorial limits,—the Upper Peninsula of the State of Michigan; an area of 16,281 square miles.

REZEK, *History of the Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie and Marquette,* Houghton, Mich., 1906; THWAITES, *The Jesuit Relations,* Cleveland, 1901; VERWYST, *Life of Bishop Baraga,* Milwaukee, 1900; KELTON, *Annals of Fort Mackinac,* Detroit, 1890; JACKER, *in the American Catholic Quarterly Review,* I, 1876, *History of the Upper Peninsula of Michigan,* Chicago, 1883; *Acta et Decreta, Collectio Lacensis,* III; *Berichte der Leopoldinen Stiftung in Kaiserthume Oesterreich,* Vienna, 1832-65; *Diocesan Archives, Marquette, Mich.; Catholic Directory for 1922;* CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 27–28.

1. BARAGA, FREDERIC.

The first Bishop of Upper Michigan was born in the Austrian Dukedom of Carniola, on June 29, 1797, and in 1816 he entered the University of Vienna to study law. Some time after he went to the Seminary at Laibach where he was ordained to the priesthood on September 21, 1823. For seven years after his ordination he labored in his native land and on October 29, 1830, he came to the United States, arriving in Cincinnati on January 18, 1831. The following Spring he was sent to Arbre Croche where he began his missionary labors among the Indians. For ten years he labored among the natives of this region and for a long time, he was the only priest in that part of the State. He was appointed Vicar-Apostolic of Upper Michigan on July 29, 1853, and was consecrated titular Bishop of Amyzonia at the Cathedral in Cincinnati by Archbishop

Purcell on November 1, 1853. He became first Bishop of Sault Sainte Marie on January 9, 1857. He died in Marquette on January 19, 1868.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 10; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 468-505; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Missions Among the Indian Tribes of the United States* (1529-1854), pp. 388-401. New York, 1855; list of his writings in CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 487-488, and CE., Vol. ii, p. 283; JACKER, *Life and Services of the Rt. Rev. Frederick Baraga,* in the *Catholic Telegraph* for Feb. 19 and 26, 1868; ZAPLOTNIK, *A Lecture delivered by Bishop Baraga,* in *Acta et Dicta,* Vol. v, (1917), pp. 99-110; ELLIOTT, *Baraga Among the Indians,* in the ACQR, Vol. xxi (1896), p. 106; *Memoirs of Father Mazzuchelli, O. P.*, pp. 64-69, Chicago, 1915; REZEK, *History of the Diocese of Sault Ste. Marie and Marquette.* Houghton, Mich., 1906; VERWYST, *Life and Labors of the Rt. Rev. Frederick Baraga.* Milwaukee, 1900; biographical sketch in CE, Vol. ii, pp. 282-283; ACHS, *Researches,* Vol. xv, p. 2; Vol. xiii, p. 180, Vol. xx, p. 69; *Berichte der Leopoldinen-Stiftung, passim* for the years of his episcopate (1853-1868)—for which see CHR, Vol. i, pp. 51-62, 175-190, where an analysis is given of his letters to the Leopoldine Society; articles in the Baltimore *Metropolitan* (the first Catholic magazine) for 1830-34; in 1906, his life appeared in Slovenian—the sale of which has already reached 100,000 copies; other references in CHR, Vol. i, pp. 51, 54-55, 182, Vol. iii, p. 28; SHEA, *Hierarchy,* etc., p. 288; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States,* Vol. iii, pp. 614, 634; *ibid.*, Vol. iv, pp. 576, 589-593; SILAS FARMER, *The History of Detroit and Michigan,* Detroit, 1884; *The Bi-centenary of the Founding of Detroit,* issued by the Common Council of the City of Detroit. Detroit, 1902; *Landmarks of Detroit and History of the City,* by Robert B. Ross and Geo. Catlin, revised by C. M. Burton. Detroit, 1891; *An Old Indian Mission,* Translation of the Letters of Father Baroux by Rt. Rev. E. D. Kelly, DD. Ann Arbor Press, 1913; *A Retrospect,* by A Sister of The I. H. M. New York, 1916; HEBERMANN, *Sulpicians in the U. S.* New York, 1917; EDWIN O. WOOD, *Historic Mackinac,* 2 Vols., New York, 1918; ACHS, *Researches* for July, 1896, April, Oct., 1897, articles by Richard R. Elliott; *The Jesuit Manuscript,* translated and annotated by R. R. Elliott, Vol. iv, No. 15, in the *U. S. Catholic Magazine;* CHAS. LANMAN, *The Red Book of Michigan.* Detroit, 1871; R. R. Elliott's contributions to the *Michigan Catholic; The Church Farm,* by R. R. Elliott, in the *Detroit Sunday News,* Aug. 23 and 30, 1891; The C. M. Burton *Historical Collections;* Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections; *The Diocese of Detroit,* by Rev. F. A. O'Brien, Vol. ix, 1886; *Italians in Detroit,* by Rev. John Vismara, DD., in the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections, 1918; *Rt. Rev. Edmond Joos, V. G.,* by Rev. F. A. O'Brien, *ibid.*, Vol. xxx; *The Roman Catholics in Detroit,* by a Layman, *ibid.*, Vol. i; ENGELHARDT, *Baraga,* in the *Indian Sentinel,* Jan., 1919. Among his important works are: a *Chippewa Dictionary* (Cincinnati, 1853); *Theoretical and Practical Grammar of the Chippewa Language,* Detroit, 1850; *History, Character and Habits of the North American Indians,* (Laibach and Paris, 1837).

2. MRAK, IGNATIUS.

The second Bishop of this See was born in Poland, Diocese of Laibach, Austria, on October 16, 1818, where he received his ecclesiastical training in the Diocesan Semi-

nary. He was ordained to the priesthood on August 13, 1837, and after spending a few years in parochial work in his own country, he came to the United States in 1845 and proceeded to the Diocese of Detroit. As a missionary among the Indians he labored at Harbor Springs, La Croix, and Eagle Town. On November 20, 1859, he was made Vicar-General of the Diocese of Sault Sainte Marie and was consecrated as the successor of Bishop Baraga in Cincinnati by Archbishop Purcell on February 7, 1869. Owing to ill health he resigned the See in 1878, but remained in the city of Marquette until 1884, when he moved to Eagle Town. He died there on January 2, 1901.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 77; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 291; CHR, Vol. iv, p. 543 (diocesan bibliography): REZEK, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 216 seq.

3. VERTIN, JOHN.

Bishop Vertin was born in Doblin Parice, Province of Carniola, Austria, on July 17, 1844. He made his preparatory and collegiate course in his native country and came to Houghton, Michigan, at the age of eighteen. Bishop Baraga sent him to the Salesianum in Milwaukee in 1864. After completing his theology he was ordained to the priesthood in Marquette on August 31, 1866. He was entrusted with the mission at Houghton and later at Negaunee, where he labored successfully until his appointment to the See of Sault Ste. Marie-Marquette, on May 15, 1875. He was consecrated by Bishop Heiss on September 14, 1879, in Negaunee, Michigan. He died in Marquette on February 26, 1899.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 106-107; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 292; REZEK, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 260, seq.; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 28.

4. EIS FREDERICK.

The present Bishop of Marquette was born at Arbach, Diocese of Treves, Germany, on January 20, 1843, and emigrated to the United States in 1855. His studies for the priesthood were made at Saint Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, and at Joliet, Canada. He was ordained to the

priesthood on October 30, 1870, and filled many important pastorates until he was named Administrator of the Diocese after the death of Bishop Mrak. He was appointed to the vacant See of Marquette by Leo XIII on June 7, 1899, and was consecrated by Archbishop Katzer on August 24, 1899.

III. Diocese of Green Bay (1868)

The Diocese of Green Bay was erected on March 3, 1868, and the Right Reverend Joseph Melcher was consecrated as its first Bishop on July 12, 1868.

The Diocese comprises its original limits of the Counties of Brown, Calumet, Door, Florence, Forest, Kewaunee, Langlade, Waushara, Winnebago, Manitowoc, Marinette, Oconto, Outagamie, Portage, Shawano, Waupaca, in the State of Winsconsin; an area of 11,583 square miles.

Catholic Directory (Milwaukee, 1909); *Catholic Home Almanac* (New York, 1892); *Catholic Citizen* (Milwaukee), files; *Cf. Bibliography* under the Province of Milwaukee for further references; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 28.

1. MELCHER, JOSEPH.

Bishop Melcher was born in Vienna, Austria, on March 19, 1806, and attended the schools of his native city. He was ordained to the priesthood at Modena on March 27, 1830, and upon his return to Austria he acted as Chaplain to the Court. In response to the plea of Bishop Rosati for missionaries, he set out for the United States in 1843. He labored in Little Rock and in Saint Louis and for a number of years was Vicar-General of the Diocese of St. Louis. He was appointed Bishop of Green Bay, and was consecrated in St. Louis by Archbishop Kenrick on July 12, 1868. He died at Green Bay on December 20, 1873.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 74; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 248; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 339-345. HAUG, *op. cit. passim.*

2. KRAUTBAUER, FRANCIS X.

The second Bishop of Green Bay was born in Bruck, Bavaria, on January 12, 1824. He received his education in his native land and came to the United States after his ordination to the priesthood on July 16, 1850. He began

his priestly career in the Diocese of Buffalo, and later proceeded to Milwaukee, where he remained for ten years, until his selection as successor to Bishop Melcher, in February, 1875. Archbishop Henni consecrated him in Milwaukee on June 25, 1875. He died at Green Bay on December 17, 1885.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 62; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 28; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. iv, pp. 152, 155; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 249–250; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 346–356.

3. KATZER, FREDERICK X.

The third Bishop of Green Bay was consecrated on September 21, 1886, and was promoted to the See of Milwaukee on January 30, 1891.

(Cf. Milwaukee.)

4. The present Archbishop of Milwaukee served as fourth Bishop of Green Bay until his translation to his present position on November 28, 1903.

(Cf. Milwaukee.)

5. FOX, JOSEPH J.

The fifth Bishop of Green Bay was born in that city on August 2, 1855. His theological studies were made at Louvain and he was ordained to the priesthood on June 7, 1870. He served as secretary to Bishop Krautbauer; Vicar-General of the Diocese of Green Bay, and pastor of Mariette before his appointment as Bishop of this See on May 27, 1904. His consecration took place on July 25, 1904, with Archbishop Messmer as the consecrating prelate. He resigned the See on December 4, 1914, and was made titular Bishop of Ionopolis. He died a few months afterward, on March 14, 1915.

CHR, Vol. iii, p. 29; *Catholic Directory* for 1922.

6. RHODE, PAUL L.

The present Bishop of Green Bay was born in Wegoramo (Neustadt), Prussian Poland, on September 18, 1871. He made his studies at the colleges of Saint Mary's and

Saint Ignatius in Illinois, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 17, 1894. He held various pastorates in the city of Chicago, and on May 22, 1908, was appointed titular Bishop of Barca and Auxiliary Bishop of Chicago. He was consecrated by Archbishop Quigley on July 29, 1908. He was transferred to the Diocese of Green Bay on July 5, 1915.

IV. Diocese of La Crosse (1868)

The Diocese of La Crosse was erected simultaneously with that of Green Bay, on March 3, 1868. The Right Reverend Michael Heiss was consecrated as its first Bishop on September 6, 1868.

When erected, the Diocese included that part of the State of Wisconsin lying north and west of the Wisconsin River. In 1905 it was given its present limits of the Counties of Adams, Buffalo, Chippewa, Clark, Crawford, Dunn, Eau Claire, Grant, Iowa, Jackson, Juneau, La Crosse, Lafayette, Marathan, Monroe, Pepin, Pierce, Richland, Sauk, Trempealeau, Vernon and Wood; an area of 17,299 square miles.

Decourcy-Shea, *New History of the Catholic Church in the United States,* New York, 1879; Haug (compilation) *op. cit. passim;* CHR, Vol. iii, p. 29. *Official Catholic Directory,* 1869–1910; *Catholic Family Almanac,* New York, 1892; *Benziger's Almanac,* New York, 1888, 1893; *The Catholic Citizen* (Milwaukee), files.

1. Heiss, Michael.

The first Bishop of LaCrosse was consecrated on September 6, 1868; transferred to the See of Milwaukee on September 7, 1881.

(Cf. Milwaukee.)

2. Flasch, Killian C.

The second Bishop of LaCrosse was born at Retzstadt, Bavaria, on July 16, 1837, and came to the United States with his parents at the age of ten years. He made his academic studies at Notre Dame University and completed his theology at Saint Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, where he was ordained to the priesthood on September 16,

1859. He was a professor at the Salesianum in Milwaukee when appointed to the See of La Crosse and was consecrated by Archbishop Heiss in the Chapel of Saint Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, on August 24, 1881. He died at La Crosse on August 3, 1891.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 44; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 29.

3. Schwebach, James.

Bishop Schwebach was born at Platten, Luxemburg, on August 15, 1847. He made his early studies at the College of Diekirk, after which he emigrated to the United States where he completed his theological course at Saint Francis Seminary, Milwaukee. He was ordained to the priesthood on July 17, 1870, and served as rector of Saint Mary's Church under the administration of Bishops Heiss and Flasch. He was Administrator of the Diocese when chosen as third Bishop of La Crosse and was consecrated by Archbishop Katzer in the Cathedral at La Crosse on February 25, 1892. He died at La Crosse on June 6, 1921.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 99; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 29.

4. McGavick, Alexander J.

The present Bishop of La Crosse was born in Lake County, Illinois, on August 21, 1863. At the age of sixteen he entered Saint Viator's College, where he completed his classical course, after which he enrolled in the theological school of that same institution. Archbishop Feehan ordained him to the priesthood on June 11, 1887, and he served in Chicago at the churches of All Saints and Saint John. He was appointed Auxiliary Bishop to Archbishop Feehan in December, 1898, and was consecrated by him on May 1, 1899. He held the irremovable rectorship of the Church of the Holy Angels until his appointment to the See of La Crosse on November 21, 1921.

V. Diocese of Superior (1905)

The Diocese of Superior was erected by Pius X on May 3, 1905, and the Right Reverend Francis Schinner was consecrated as its first Bishop on July 25, 1905.

The Diocese comprises the Counties of Ashland, Barron, Bayfield, Burnett, Douglas, Iron, Lincoln, Oneida, Polk, Price, Rusk, Sawyer, St. Croix, Taylor, Velas and Washburn in the northern part of the State of Wisconsin; an area of 15,715 square miles.

The Catholic Church in Superior, Wisconsin, Superior, 1905; HAUG, *Geschichte der Katolischen Kirche in Wisconsin, passim*, Milwaukee, 1899; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 26–27.

1. SCHINNER, AUGUSTINE F.

Consecrated Bishop of Superior on July 25, 1905; resigned the See on January 15, 1913, and was appointed Bishop of Spokane on March 18, 1914.

(Cf. Spokane.)

2. KOUDELKA, JOSEPH M.

The second Bishop of Superior was born at Chlistova, Bohemia, Austria, on December 8, 1852. He was educated at the College of Klattan in his native land, and at Saint Francis' Seminary in Milwaukee. He was ordained to the priesthood on October 8, 1875, and served as pastor of several churches in Cleveland until his appointment as titular Bishop of Germanicopolis and Auxiliary of Cleveland on November 29, 1907. Bishop Horstmann consecrated him on February 26, 1908, and he was transferred to Milwaukee as Auxiliary to Archbishop Messmer on September 4, 1911. He was appointed Bishop of Superior on August 6, 1913, and he died in that city on June 24, 1921.

CHR, Vol. iii, p. 29; Cf. NCWC, *news bulletins* for June, 1921; Bishop Koudelka was the author of a series of *Bohemian Readers* for the use of Catholic Schools in Bohemian Congregations.

3. PINTEN, JOSEPH.

The present Bishop of Superior was born in 1867 at Rockland, Michigan, and received his early education in the schools of Calumet. After completing studies in the Seminary at Milwaukee and at the American College, Rome, he

was ordained to the priesthood on November 1, 1890. Upon his return to the United States he was stationed at Detour, Michigan, where he remained for a year and then spent four years as pastor of the Italian parish in Iron Mountain. He was sent to Marquette in 1897, and served as pastor there until 1916, when Bishop Eis designated him as Vicar-General of the diocese. He was acting in this capacity when appointed to the See of Superior and was consecrated by Archbishop Messmer on May 3, 1922.

CHAPTER XI

THE PROVINCE OF SANTA FE (1875)

Pope Pius IX erected the Province of Santa Fé on February 12, 1875, and the Right Reverend John B. Lamy, D.D., was appointed its first Archbishop.

When erected the Province had as suffragans the Vicariates-Apostolic of Colorado and Arizona, with the territory embraced by these states and New Mexico. The Dioceses of Denver (1887), Tucson (1897), and El Paso (1914), comprise the suffragan sees at present, with the territory embraced by the original Province and an added part of the State of Texas.

SALPOINTE, *Soldiers of the Cross* (Banning, 1898); DEFOURI, *Historical Sketch of the Catholic Church in New Mexico* (San Francisco, 1887); ENGELHARDT, *The Franciscans in Arizona*, Harbor Springs, 1899). SHEA, *History, etc.*, Vol. iv; DE COURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, CHR, Vol. iii, p. 30.

I. Diocese of Santa Fe (1853)

On July 29, 1853, the Holy See made a formal division of the Diocese of Durango and erected the Vicariate of New Mexico into the Diocese of Santa Fé, with the Right Reverend John B. Lamy, D.D., as first Bishop.

When erected the Diocese of Santa Fé embraced the territory now covered by the Dioceses of Denver and Tucson. At present, it comprises the State of New Mexico, Dona Ana, Grant and Eddy Counties excepted, with part of Sierra County; an area of 104,168 square miles.

1. LAMY, JOHN B.

The first Archbishop of Santa Fé was born on October 11, 1814, at Lempdes, France, and made his theological studies at the Grand Seminary of Mount Ferrand. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 22, 1838, and for the first months after his ordination acted as assistant priest in a parish of his native diocese. A year later, he received permission from his Ordinary to come to the

Diocese of Cincinnati. He labored as a missionary in Ohio and Kentucky, until his appointment as Vicar-Apostolic of New Mexico. Bishop M. J. Spalding of Louisville, consecrated him at Cincinnati on November 24, 1850. When he was made Metropolitan in 1875, he received the pallium from the hands of Bishop Salpointe on June 16, 1875. He resigned the See on July 18, 1885, and was made titular Bishop of Cyzicus. He died at Santa Fé on February 13, 1888.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 62; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 174; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. x, p. 136 (Visitation of New Mexico), Vol. xviii, p. 28 (MS. *Short Sketch of the Pueblo Indians*, by Lamy); Defouri, *Historical Sketch of the Catholic Church in New Mexico*, San Francisco, 1887; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 30.

2. Salpointe, John B.

Archbishop Salpointe was born on February 1, 1825, at St. Maurice, France, and made his classical studies in the preparatory Seminary of Agen and his theology at Clermont, where he was ordained to the priesthood on December 2, 1851. The first five years of his career were spent in his native land and on August 4, 1859, he set sail for the United States to labor in the missions of New Mexico. At Mora and Tucson, respectively, he served as parish priest and when Arizona was made a vicariate he was selected to be the first Vicar-Apostolic and went to France to be consecrated on June 20, 1868, by Monsignor Feron of Clermont-Ferrand. On April 22, 1884, he was made Coadjutor to Archbishop Lamy and succeeded to the See upon the resignation of the latter on July 18, 1885. He too, resigned on January 7, 1894, and was made titular Archbishop of Tomi. He died in France on July 15, 1898.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 97 seq.; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 178 seq.; Salpointe, *op. cit. passim*; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 30. After his resignation, Archbishop Salpointe spent some time in collecting notes on the ecclesiastical history of New Mexico, Arizona, and Colorado which he published under the title of *Soldiers of the Cross*, at Banning, California, in 1898.

3. Chapelle, Placidus L.

Was consecrated Bishop on November 1, 1891; succeeded to the See of Santa Fé, on January 7, 1894; transferred to New Orleans on December 1, 1897.

(Cf. New Orleans.)

4. BOURGADE, PETER.

Archbishop Bourgade was born in the parish of Vollare-Ville, France, on October 17, 1845. While at the seminary he was struck by the plea of Archbishop Salpointe for missionaries, and went as a deacon to the missions of Arizona. He was ordained to the priesthood in Santa Fé and labored in the missions of Texas, Colorado and Arizona. He was appointed Vicar-Apostolic of Arizona, and was consecrated at Santa Fé on May 1, 1885, by Archbishop Lamy. He was promoted to the See of Tucson on May 8, 1887, and was transferred to Santa Fé as Archbishop on January 7, 1889. He died on May 17, 1908.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 16–17; CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 31, 32; CE, Vol. i, p. 720, Vol. xiii, p. 457, Vol. xiv, p. 78, Vol. xv, p. 84; SALPOINTE, *Soldiers of the Cross*. Banning, 1898; DEFOURI, *Historical Sketch of the Catholic Church in New Mexico*, San Francisco, 1887; ENGELHARDT, *Franciscans in Arizona*, pp. 200, 209.

5. PITAVAL, JOHN BAPTIST.

The fifth Archbishop of Santa Fé was born in France, on February 10, 1858. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 24, 1881, and was appointed titular Bishop of Sora and Auxiliary of Santa Fé on May 15, 1902. On July 25, 1902, he was consecrated by the Most Reverend Peter Bourgade, and in January, 1909, he became Archbishop of Santa Fé and administered the diocese until his resignation in February, 1918, after which he was appointed titular Archbishop of Amida on July 29, 1918.

6. DAEGER, ALBERT T., O.F.M.

The present Archbishop of Santa Fé was born on March 5, 1872, at Saint Ann's, Jennings County, Indiana. He entered the Order of the Friars Minor at Oldenburg, Indiana, on August 15, 1889, and after taking simple vows a year later, he followed the regular course of studies prescribed by the Franciscan curriculum. On July 25, 1896, he was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Silas Chatard. After his ordination, he acted as assistant pastor in several States of the southwest and was pastor of Jemes, New Mexico, when appointed Archbishop of Santa Fé. His

consecration took place on May 7, 1919, at Saint Francis Cathedral in Santa Fé, the Most Reverend John B. Pitaval, D.D., being the consecrating prelate.

II. Diocese of Denver (1887)

The Diocese of Denver was erected on August 16, 1887, and the Right Reverend Joseph P. Machebeuf, Vicar-Apostolic of Colorado, was appointed as its first Bishop.

The Diocese includes the original area assigned to it upon its erection in 1887, viz., the State of Colorado; an area of 103,645 square miles.

HOWLETT, *Life of Bishop Machebeuf* (Denver, 1909); REUSS, *Biog. Cycl. of the Cath. Hierarchy of the U. S.* (Milwaukee, 1898); DE COURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*; HARRIS (W. R.). *Catholic Church in Utah,* 1776–1909, passim, Salt Lake City, 1909; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 31.

1. MACHEBEUF, JOSEPH.

The first Bishop of Denver was born at Puy de Dôme, France, on August 11, 1812, and was ordained to the priesthood at Clermont on December 21, 1836. Three years later he left France for the United States having volunteered his services to Archbishop Purcell of Cincinnati. He labored in this diocese until Father Lamy was appointed head of the newly-created Vicariate of New Mexico, and in 1850 he went West with him. He arrived in Denver on October 29, 1860, and was consecrated Vicar-Apostolic of Colorado and Utah, and titular Bishop of Epiphania at Cincinnati, on August 16, 1868, by Archbishop Purcell. He died in Denver on July 10, 1889.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 66; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 394; W. J. HOWLETT, *Life of Bishop Machebeuf,* Pueblo, Colo., 1908; ACHS *Researches,* Vol. vi, 95 (reminiscences of missionary labors in Northern Ohio); *cf. Catholic Universe,* Cleveland, Oct. 18, 1888; AER, Vol. xl, p. 728; CHR, Vol. iv, p. 543 (diocesan bibliography).

2. MATZ, NICHOLAS D.

The second Bishop of Denver was born at Munster, Lorraine, France, on April 6, 1850, and received his education at the Petit Séminaire at Finstingen. He came to the United States in 1868 and prepared for the priesthood at

old Saint Mary's of the West, in Cincinnati. Having been ordained to the priesthood in Denver on May 31, 1874, he held various charges at Georgetown and Denver, until his appointment as coadjutor to Bishop Machebeuf on August 19, 1887. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Thelmessa on October 28, 1887, by Archbishop Salpointe, and became active Bishop of Denver on July 10, 1889. He died in that city on August 9, 1917.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 69; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. xxiv, p. 383 (on mixed marriages); CHR, Vol. iii, p. 31.

3. Tihen, J. Henry.

The present Bishop of Denver was born on July 14, 1861, in Oldenburg, Indiana, and received his education at Saint Benedict's College, Atchinson, Kansas, and at Saint Francis Seminary, Milwaukee. He was ordained to the priesthood on April 26, 1886. He began his priestly career in the Diocese of Wichita, where he became rector of the Cathedral and chancellor of the Diocese until his appointment as Bishop of Lincoln. He was consecrated by Archbishop Pitaval on July 6, 1911, and was transferred to Denver on September 21, 1917.

III. Diocese of Tucson (1897)

The Vicariate of Arizona was erected into the Diocese of Tucson by Leo XIII on May 8, 1897, and the Right Reverend Peter Bourgade was appointed its first Bishop.

The diocesan limits were originally confined to the State of Arizona and part of New Mexico. In 1914, upon the erection of the Diocese of El Paso, the counties in New Mexico were abscinded and the diocese received its present extent in the State of Arizona; an area of 133,058 square miles.

Ortega, *Historia del Nayarit, Sonora, Sinaloa, y ambas Californias*, Mexico, 1887; *Rudo Ensayo*, tr. Guiteras, in *Am. Cath. Hist. Rec.*, V, Philadelphia, June, 1894, No. 2; Joly, *Histoire de la Compagnie de Jésus*, V, Paris, 1859, ii; Arricivita, *Cronica serafica del apostolico colegio de Querétaro;* Salpointe, *Soldiers of the Cross*, Banning, 1898; Englehardt, *The Franciscans in Arizona*, Harbor Springs, 1899; *Dairy of Francisco Garces*, tr. Coues, New York, 1900, CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 31–32.

1. SALPOINTE, JOHN B.

The first Vicar-Apostolic was consecrated titular Bishop of Dorylaeum on June 20, 1868, and was transferred to the archiepiscopal See of Santa Fé as Coadjutor Bishop on April 22, 1884.

(Cf. Santa Fé.)

2. BOURGADE, PETER.

He was consecrated titular Bishop of Thamacum and second Vicar-Apostolic of Arizona on May 1, 1885. He became first Bishop of Tucson on May 8, 1897, and was promoted to the See of Santa Fé on January 7, 1899.

(Cf. Santa Fé.)

3. GRANJON, HENRY.

The present Bishop of Tucson was born at St. Etienne, Loire, France, on June 15, 1863, and received his seminary training at Saint Sulpice in Paris, and in Rome, where he received a Doctorate in Divinity. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 17, 1887, and joined the Arizona missions in 1890. From 1897 until 1900 he was in charge of the Society of the Propagation of Faith, with residence in Baltimore, and was consecrated Bishop of Tucson in Baltimore, Maryland, by Cardinal Gibbons on June 17, 1900.

IV. Diocese of El Paso (1914)

The Diocese of El Paso was erected by Pius X on March 3, 1914, and the Right Reverend Henry Schuler, S.J., was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 28, 1915.

The diocese comprises the counties of El Paso, Culberson, Presidio, Jeff Davis, Reeves, Brewster, Terrell, Pecos, Crane, Ward, Loving, Winkler, Ector, Andrews and Gaines in the State of Texas, and the counties of Grant, Luna, Dona Ana, Otero, Eddy and part of Sierra in the State of New Mexico; a total area of 68,394 square miles.

The Pro-Cathedral Record of June, 1917, published in El Paso, Texas, contains an historical summary of the Diocese from its beginnings down to the present.

1. SCHULER, HENRY, S. J.

Bishop Schuler was born in Saint Mary's, Elk County, Pennsylvania, on September 20, 1869, and entered the Society of Jesus at Florissant, Missouri, on December 7, 1886. He received his entire educational training at the House of Studies at Florissant, and he was ordained to the priesthood at Woodstock, Maryland, on June 27, 1901. His career as a priest was confined to the States of Texas and Colorado. He was consecrated Bishop of El Paso by Archbishop Pitaval on October 2, 1915, in Denver, Colorado.

CHAPTER XII.

THE PROVINCE OF CHICAGO (1880).

Pope Leo XIII erected the Province of Chicago on September 10, 1880, and at the same time the Right Reverend Patrick A. Feehan, D.D., was transferred from the See of Nashville as its first Archbishop.

When established the Province embraced the entire State of Illinois, with the suffragan sees of Alton (1853), and Peoria (1877). To these have been added the Dioceses of Belleville (1887), and Rockford (1908).

ANDREWS, in *The History of Chicago;* O'GORMAN, *Hist. of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States,* New York, 1895; SHEA, *Hist. of the Cath. Ch. in the U. S.,* New York, 1904; MCGOVERN, *The Life of Bishop McMullen,* Chicago; IDEM, *Souvenir of the Silver Jubilee of the Most Rev. P. H. Feehan; Catholic Directory,* Milwaukee, 1908. GARRAGHAN, *The Catholic Church in Chicago* (1673-1871), Chicago, 1921; DE COURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.;* KIRKFLEET, *The Life of Patrick Augustine Feehan, First Archbishop of Chicago,* Chicago, 1922; CHR, Vol. iii, pp. 151–152; *Cf. Illinois Catholic Historical Review,* since commencement of the publication; *Cf.* Files of *New World* (Chicago), especially issue of April 14, 1900 (Historical number).

I. Diocese of Chicago (1843)

The Diocese of Chicago was erected on November 28, 1843, and the Right Reverend William Quarter was consecrated as its first Bishop on March 10, 1844.

The original territory of the Diocese of Chicago was the State of Illinois. At present it comprises the Counties of Cook, Lake, DuPage, Kankakee, Will and Grundy in the State of Illinois; an area of 3,620 square miles.

1. QUARTER, WILLIAM.

The first Bishop of Chicago was born in Killurine, King's County, Ireland, on January 21, 1806. His classical studies were made in private academies and later he attended Maynooth College. Soon after his arrival in America in 1822, he entered Mount Saint Mary's, at Emmitsburg, and on September 19, 1829, he was ordained

to the priesthood for the Diocese of New York. He labored at old Saint Peter's and Saint Mary's in New York City until his appointment as first Bishop of Chicago. He was consecrated by Bishop Hughes on March 10, 1844. He died in Chicago on April 10, 1848.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 91; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 95; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 240; McGovern, *Souvenir of the Silver Jubilee of the Most Reverend P. H. Feehan*, p. 28 seq.; McGirr, *Life of Bishop Quarter*, New York, 1850. Numbers of *Illinois Catholic Historical Review;* CHR, Vol. iii, p. 152.

2. Vandevelde, James O., S.J.

The second Bishop of Chicago was born at Tirmonde, Belgium, on April 3, 1875. While a student at the seminary in Mechlin, he pledged his services to Father Nerinckx and accompanied him to the United States. He entered the Society of Jesus at Georgetown, D. C., in 1810, and was ordained to the priesthood on September 25, 1827, at Baltimore, Maryland. He was acting as professor when appointed to the See of Chicago and was consecrated by Archbishop Peter R. Kenrick on February 11, 1849. He was transferred to the See of Natchez on July 29, 1853, and died there on November 13, 1855.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 105; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 96; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 372; Janssens, *Sketch of the Catholic Church in the City of Natchez, Mississippi, passim*, Natchez, 1886; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 152.

3. O'Regan, Anthony.

Bishop O'Regan was born in County Mayo, Ireland, in 1809, studied at Maynooth College and was ordained to the priesthood in November, 1834. After his ordination he acted as professor in the episcopal college of Tuam, a position he held for nearly ten years, leaving it in 1849, upon the invitation of Archbishop Kenrick of St. Louis, to come to this country. He was rector of the theological seminary in St. Louis when appointed Bishop of Chicago. Archbishop Kenrick consecrated him on July 25, 1854. He resigned the See of Chicago and was made titular Bishop of Dora on June 25, 1858, after which he retired to London and died there on November 13, 1866.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 83–84; Shea, *Hierachy*, p. 97; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, p. 162; McGovern, *op. cit., passim.*; Garraghan, *op. cit., passim;* CHR, Vol. iii, p. 152; *Cf. New World,* issue of April 14, 1900.

4. Duggan, James.

The fourth Bishop of Chicago was born at Maynooth, County Kildare, Ireland, on May 22, 1825, and emigrated to the United States in 1842, taking up his residence in St. Louis. He made his theological studies in that city and was ordained to the priesthood on May 29, 1847. Before his appointment as Coadjutor to St. Louis on January 9, 1857, he was Superior of the St. Louis Theological Seminary; assistant at the Cathedral, and one of the Vicars-General of the Diocese. In March, 1858, he was sent to administer the vacant See of Chicago, and on January 21, 1859, he was appointed to the See. He was removed from active administration on April 14, 1869. He died in St. Louis on March 27, 1899.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 36–37; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 173, 597; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 152; Phillips, *Bishop Duggan and the Chicago Diocese*, in the ICHR, Vol. ii, pp. 365–368; *Catholic Church in Chicago,* pp. 196–201. Garraghan, *op. cit., passim.*

The Right Reverend Thomas Foley was appointed titular Bishop of Pergamus and Coadjutor Bishop of Chicago on November 19, 1869, and although he was appointed administrator of the Diocese he never really enjoyed the title of Bishop of Chicago.

He was born in Baltimore, Maryland, on March 6, 1822, and received his education at Saint Mary's College, and Seminary in his native city. He was ordained to the priesthood on August 16, 1846, and served as pastor at Rockville, Maryland; assistant at Saint Patrick's, Washington; and Rector of the Cathedral at Baltimore, and Vicar-General of the Diocese. He was consecrated in Baltimore, Maryland, by Bishop McCloskey, on February 27, 1870, and died in Chicago on February 19, 1879.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 44; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 171–188; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 99–100; *Catholic Church in Chicago,* pp. 202–226, Chicago, 1891; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 152. Garraghan, *op. cit., passim.*

5. FEEHAN, PATRICK A.

The first Archbishop of Chicago was born at Springhill, County Tipperary, Ireland, on August 29, 1829, and in 1852 he emigrated to the United States. He was ordained to the priesthood in St. Louis on November 1, 1852. He was consecrated Bishop of Nashville on November 1, 1865, by Archbishop Kenrick and was transferred to the See of Chicago as its first Archbishop on September 10, 1880. He died in that city on July 12, 1902.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 41; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 100–103; *Catholic Church in Chicago*, pp. 227–253; CHR, Vol. ii, p. 288, Vol. iii, p. 152. KIRKFLEET, *The Life of Patrick Augustine Feehan, Bishop of Nashville and First Archbishop of Chicago, 1829–1902*, Chicago, 1922; GARRAGHAN, *op. cit., passim.*

6. QUIGLEY, JAMES E.

Archbishop Quigley was born at Oshawa, Ontario, Canada, on October 15, 1855. After his graduation from Saint Joseph's College, Buffalo, he entered the Seminary of Our Lady of Angels, at Niagara Falls, and later was sent to Innsbruck, and finally to the Propaganda in Rome, where he was ordained to the priesthood on April 13, 1879. He was appointed Bishop of Buffalo and was consecrated in that city on February 24, 1897, by Archbishop Corrigan. He was transferred to the See of Chicago on January 8, 1903, and he died in Buffalo, New York, on July 10, 1915.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 91; *Illinois Catholic Historical Review* (Summer. 1915); CHR, Vol. iii, p. 152; *Cf.* Files of *New World* for July, 1915. GARRAGHAN, *op. cit., passim.*

7. MUNDELEIN, GEORGE W.

The present Archbishop of Chicago was born in Brooklyn, New York on July 7, 1872, and received his collegiate training at Manhattan College, New York City. His theological studies were made at the Propaganda in Rome, and he was ordained to the priesthood on June 9, 1895. He served as assistant secretary to Bishop McDonnell of Brooklyn, and later was appointed chancellor of the Diocese. He was appointed titular Bishop of Loryna and Auxiliary of Brooklyn on June 30, 1909. He was consecrated on Septem-

ber 21, 1909, by Bishop McDonnell and was transferred to Chicago on December 9, 1915.

The Right Reverend Edward Hoban is the present Auxiliary Bishop of Chicago. A native of that city, he made his classical studies at Saint Ignatius' College and later went to Saint Mary's Seminary in Baltimore for philosophy and theology. He was ordained to the priesthood by Archbishop Quigley on July 11, 1903, and after some time spent in parish work he was sent to Rome for post-graduate study, receiving there a Doctorate in Divinity at the Gregorian University. He was chancellor of the Archdiocese until his appointment as assistant to Archbishop Mundelein, and was consecrated on December 21, 1921, by his Ordinary.

II. Diocese of Alton (1853-1857)

At the time of its erection on July 29, 1853, the diocesan seat was located at Quincy, and the Very Reverend Joseph Melcher was appointed as its first Bishop. He refused the office, however, and the newly-created See was administered by the Bishop of Chicago. Finally, the diocesan seat was removed to Alton, and the See of that name was erected on January 9, 1857, and on April 26, 1858, the Right Reverend Henry D. Juncker was consecrated its first Bishop.

When erected, the Diocese of Alton included the entire southern part of the State of Illinois. The extreme southern part was abscinded in 1887 to form the Diocese of Belleville. The Diocese of Alton now comprises that part of Illinois lying south of the northern limits of the Counties of Adams, Brown, Cass, Menard, Sangamon, Macon, Moultrie, Douglas and Edgar, and north of the southern limits of the Counties of Madison, Bond, Fayette, Effingham, Jasper and Crawford; an area of 15,139 square miles.

SHEA, *Hist. Cath. Ch. in U. S., passim; Golden Jubilee of St. Boniface's Church* (Quincy); *Silver Jubilee of Highland; New World, Christmas* edition, Chicago, 1900. DE COURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.;* CHR, Vol. iii, p. 153; *New World,* issue of April 14, 1900.

1. JUNCKER, HENRY D.

The first Bishop of Alton was born in Lorraine, France, on August 22, 1809. While a young student in his native country he decided to devote his life to foreign missions, and accordingly emigrated to the United States. Upon completion of his studies he was ordained to the priesthood at Cincinnati by Archbishop Purcell on March 16, 1843. He labored in the State of Ohio until his consecration as first Bishop of Alton on April 26, 1857, by Archbishop Purcell. He died at Alton on October 2, 1868.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 57–58; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 153; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 184; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 529–535.

2. BALTES, PETER J.

The second Bishop of Alton was born in Ensheim, Bavaria, on April 7, 1827. At the age of six he emigrated with his parents to the United States. His early education was received at Holy Cross College, Worcester, and later he attended Saint Mary's-of-the-Lake in Chicago, and the Grand Seminary in Montreal. He was ordained to the priesthood in Montreal on May 21, 1853, and began his missionary activities in the Diocese of Chicago. His charges were Waterloo and Belleville, Illinois, and in 1866 he was made Vicar-General of the Diocese of Alton. He was consecrated in Belleville on January 23, 1870, by Bishop Leurs of Fort Wayne. He died in Alton on February 15, 1886.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 10; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 189–196; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 153; CE, Vol. i, pp. 367–368 (*The Diocese of Alton*), where references are given to the *Golden Jubilee of St. Boniface's Church* (Quincy, Ill.), to the *Silver Jubilee of Highland*, and to the Christmas edition (1900) of the *New World*, Chicago; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 185; Special historical edition of the *New World* for April 14, 1900.

3. RYAN, JAMES.

The present Bishop of Alton was born in Thurles, County Tipperary, Ireland, on June 17, 1848. His education was received at Saint Thomas' and Joseph's Colleges, Bardstown, and at Preston Park Seminary, Louisville. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 24, 1871, and

afterwards spent a few years in Kentucky as a missionary and teacher. When Bishop Spalding was appointed to the See of Peoria, the future Bishop of Alton followed him there. At the time of his own appointment as Bishop, he was rector of Saint Columba's Church in Ottawa, Illinois. Bishop Spalding consecrated him on May 1, 1888.

III. Diocese of Peoria (1877)

Pope Pius IX created the Diocese of Peoria on January 18, 1877, and the Right Reverend John Lancaster Spalding was consecrated as its first Bishop on May 1, 1877.

The Diocese still comprises its original limits of a cross-section of Illinois, bounded on the north by the Counties of Whiteside, Lee, DeKalb, Grundy, and Kankakee, and on the south by Adams, Brown, Cass, Menard, Sangamon, Macon, Moultrie, Douglas and Edgar; comprising the Counties of Bureau, Champaign, Dewitt, Ford, Fulton, Hancock, Henderson, Henry, Iroquoise, Knox, La Salle, Livingston, Logan, Marshall, Mason, McDonough, McClean, Mercer, Peoria, Piatt, Putnam, Rock Island, Schuyler, Stark, Tazewell, Vermilion, Warren and Woodford; an area of 18,554 square miles.

DE-COURCY-SHEA, *op. cit.*, p. 579; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 58; *New World* (April 14, 1900).

1. SPALDING, JOHN L.

Archbishop Spalding was born at Lebanon, Kentucky, on June 2, 1840, and received his education at Bardstown, Mount Saint Mary's, Emmitsburg; American College at Louvain, and in Rome. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 19, 1863. Upon his return from Europe he was appointed an assistant at the Cathedral in Louisville, and in 1870 he became pastor of Saint Augustine's Church in that city. He was also secretary and chancellor of the Diocese until 1872, when he moved to New York and labored in Saint Michael's parish. While there, in conjunction with the Paulist Fathers, he wrote the life of his uncle, the Most Reverend Martin Spalding, of Baltimore. He was appointed Bishop of Peoria on November

27, 1876, and was consecrated in New York City by Cardinal McCloskey on May 1, 1877. He was stricken with paralysis on January 6, 1905, and resigned the See on September 11, 1908, and was made titular Archbishop of Scitopolis. He died in Peoria on August 25, 1916.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 101; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 334–335. Curtis, *American Catholic Who's Who*, p. 617; CE., Vol. xi, p. 662; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 154. Among his more important works are: *The Life of Most Reverend M. J. Spalding, D. D.*, Baltimore, 1873; *Religion, Agnosticism and Education*, Chicago, 1902; *Socialism and Labor*, Chicago, 1902; *Religion, Art, and other Essays*, Chicago, 1905; *Opportunity, Other Essays and Addresses*, Chicago, 1900.

2. Dunn, Edmund M.

The present Bishop of Peoria was born in Chicago on February 2, 1864, and received his early education in the parochial schools of that city. His collegiate education and seminary training were received at Saint Ignatius, Chicago, Niagara University, and the American College at Louvain. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 24, 1887. Under Archbishop Quigley he acted as chancellor of the Archdiocese and on June 30, 1909, was appointed Bishop of Peoria. He was consecrated by Archbishop Quigley on September 1, 1909.

Right Reverend Peter O'Reilly was born on April 14, 1850, in County Meath, Ireland, and received his seminary training at All Hallows College, Dublin, where he was ordained to the priesthood on June 24, 1877. Coming to the United States he labored in Champaign, Danville and Peoria, Illinois, before his appointment as Auxiliary Bishop of Peoria. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Lebedos on September 21, 1900, by Cardinal Martinelli.

IV. Diocese of Belleville (1887)

Pope Leo XIII, acting on the recommendation of the Fathers of the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore, created the Diocese of Belleville on January 7, 1887, and the Right Reverend John Janssen, D.D., was consecrated as the first Bishop on April 25, 1888.

The Diocese comprises that part of the State of Illinois

south of the northern limits of the counties of St. Clair, Clinton, Marion, Clay, Richland and Lawrence; an area of 11,678 square miles.

BEUCKMANN, *History of the Diocese of Belleville*, Belleville, 1914; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church, etc., passim; Missions Catholicae*, Propaganda, Rome, 1907; *Cf. New World* (Chicago) issue of April 14, 1900.

1. JANSSEN, JOHN.

The first Bishop of Belleville was born at Kepplen, in the Diocese of Münster, Rhine, Prussia. He received his entire education in Germany, and, coming to the United States, he was ordained to the priesthood at Alton on November 19, 1858, by Bishop Juncker. After ordination he was pastor of Saint John's Church, Springfield, and the neighboring missions. He was appointed Vicar-General of the Diocese of Alton, and also served as Administrator thereof after the death of Bishop Baltes. He was appointed Bishop of Belleville on February 28, 1888, and was consecrated there by Archbishop Feehan, of Chicago, on April 25, 1888. He died on July 2, 1913, in Belleville, Illinois.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 56–57; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 154. BEUCKMANN, *op. cit. passim.*

2. ALTHOFF, HENRY.

Bishop Althoff was born in Aviston, Illinois, on August 28, 1873. His collegiate and seminary training were received at Saint Joseph's College, Teutopolis, Illinois; Saint Francis' Solanus College, Quincy, Illinois, and the University of Innsbruck, Austria, where he was ordained to the priesthood in 1902. Upon his return to the United States he became assistant at Damiansville, Illinois, and later became pastor of Okawville and Nashville in the same state. He was consecrated Bishop of Belleville on February 24, 1914, by Archbishop Quigley of Chicago.

V. Diocese of Rockford (1908)

The Diocese of Rockford was erected by Pius X on September 22, 1908, and the Right Reverend Peter J. Muldoon, D.D., was transferred from Chicago, where he was acting as Auxiliary, as its first Bishop, on September 22, 1908.

The Diocese comprises Jo Daviess, Stephenson, Winnebago, Boone, McHenry, Carroll, Ogle, DeKalb, Kane, Whiteside, Lee and Kendall Counties in the State of Illinois; an area of 6,867 square miles.

CHR, Vol. iii, p. 152; *Catholic Directory for 1922; Cf.* Files of the *New World* (Chicago).

1. MULDOON, PETER.

Bishop Muldoon was born at Columbia, California, October 10, 1863, and received his philosophical and theological training at Saint Mary's, Baltimore. Bishop Loughlin of Brooklyn ordained him to the priesthood on December 18, 1886. He was assistant at Saint Pius Parish in Chicago from 1887 to November 18, 1888, and then was appointed chancellor of the Archdiocese of Chicago. He was consecrated Auxiliary Bishop of Chicago on July 25, 1901, by Cardinal Martinelli. He was transferred to Rockford on September 22, 1908.

CHAPTER XIII.

THE PROVINCE OF ST. PAUL (1888).

The Province of Saint Paul was established by Leo XIII on May 4, 1888, and the Right Reverend John Ireland, D. D., was appointed its first Archbishop, on May 15, 1888.

When erected, the Province included the States of Minnesota and North and South Dakota, with the Vicariates of Northern Minnesota and Dakota as suffragans. The Province still comprises the territory of the three States with the Dioceses of St. Cloud, Sioux Falls, Jamestown, Fargo and Duluth (all erected in 1889); Lead (1902), Bismarck (1909) and Crookston (1909) as suffragan sees.

HOFFMANN, *St. John's University* (Collegeville, 1907); *Acta et Dicta* (St. Paul, 1907–11); UPHAM, *Minnesota in Three Centuries*, I (St. Paul, 1908); FOLWELL, *Minnesota, the North Star State* (Boston and New York 1908); WILLIAMS, *A History of the City of St. Paul* (St. Paul, 1876); SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church, passim*, New York, 1894; SCHAEFER, *History of the Diocese of Saint Paul*, in the *Acta and Dicta*, Vol. iv, pp. 32–71, CHR, Vol. iii, p. 154 seq.; *The Catholic Directory* for 1919.

I. Diocese of Saint Paul (1850)

Pope Pius IX erected the Diocese of Saint Paul on July 19, 1850, and the Right Reverend Joseph Crétin was consecrated as its first Bishop on January 26, 1851.

Originally, the Diocese embraced the territory now covered by the Province, but at present it comprises twenty-seven Counties of the State of Minnesota: Ramsey, Hennepin, Washington, Chisago, Anoka, Dakota, Scott, Wright, Rice, Le Sueur, Carver, Nicollet, Sibley, McLeod, Meeker, Redwood, Renville, Kandiyohi, Lyon, Lincoln, Yellow Medicine, Lac qui Parle, Chippewa, Swift, Goodhue, Big Stone and Brown; an area of 15,233 square miles.

1. CRETIN, JOSEPH.

The first Bishop of St. Paul was born at Montluel in the old Diocese of Belley, France, on December 19, 1799, and made his ecclesiastical studies in the seminary of that

diocese. He was ordained to the priesthood in Paris, France, on December 20, 1823, and came to the United States with Bishop Loras of Dubuque in October, 1838. For twelve years he was a zealous laborer in the Diocese of Dubuque and during part of the time he served as Vicar-General. He was chosen Bishop of Saint Paul on July 23, 1850 and Bishop Devie of Belley, France, consecrated him on January 26, 1851. He died in St. Paul on February 22, 1857.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 30; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 415–430; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 377; De Courcy-Shea, *op. cit.*, p. 639; Shea, *History of the Catholic Missions, etc.*, p. 400; CHR, Vol. i, p. 63 (letters), Vol. ii, 428 Vol. iii, p. 555–556; ACHS *Researches*, Vol. viii, p. 261, Vol. xii, pp. 82–84 Vol. xv, p. 46. Biog. sketch in CE, Vol. iv, pp. 487–488. Most of the material for Bishop Crétin's life is still in manuscript, but special reference should be given to the *Life of Bishop Crétin*, from the pen of the late Archbishop Ireland, in the *Acta et Dicta* of the St. Paul Catholic Historical Society. The initial chapters are in Col. iv, No. 2, July, 1916. Bishop Crétin's *Diary* is in Vol. i (*ibid.*), No. 1, July, 1907, pp. 39–42. *Cf.* Schaefer, *History of the Diocese of St. Paul*, in *Acta et Dicta*, Vol. iv, No. 1, July, 1915, pp. 32–71. *Cf.* Thebaud, *Forty Years in the United States*, pp. 274–275. New York, 1904. *Cf.* Shea, *Hist. Cath. Church, etc.*, Vol. iv, pp. 244–246, 258–260, 262, 646–648. *Cf.* also the *Memoirs* of Father Ravoux, who became Administrator of the diocese after Crétin's death (St. Paul, 1892).

2. Grace, Thomas L.

The second Bishop of St. Paul was born in Charleston, South Carolina, on November 16, 1814. He received his early education in his native city and at the age of sixteen he entered the Priory of Saint Rose, Kentucky, and on June 12, 1831, was professed as a member of the Dominican Order. Six years later, his superiors sent him to Rome for further studies at the Minerva. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 21, 1839. Upon his return to the United States in 1844, he was assigned to the mission fields of Kentucky and Tennessee where he labored until his appointment as second Bishop of Saint Paul in the early part of 1859. Archbishop Kenrick of St. Louis consecrated him on July 24, 1859. He resigned the See on July 31, 1884, and was made titular Bishop of Menith, and on September 24, 1889, he was appointed titular Archbishop of Siunia. He died in St. Paul on February 22, 1897.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 50; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 378; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 156; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. viii, p. 96, Vol. xii, p. 46; CHR, Vol. iv, p. 544 (Bibliography of St. Paul Diocese); Schaefer, *History of the Diocese of St. Paul*, in *Acta et Dicta*, Vol. iv, pp. 32–75.

3. Ireland, John.

Archbishop Ireland was born at Burnchurch, County Kilkenny, Ireland, on September 11, 1838, and came to the United States with his parents in 1852. Bishop Crétin sent the young seminarian to France to complete his collegiate and seminary course; was ordained to the priesthood in Saint Paul by Bishop Grace on December 21, 1861. Soon after he left for the battlefields of the war, where he acted as chaplain of the Fifth Minnesota Regiment. After the war he was stationed in St. Paul as Rector of the Cathedral and on February 21, 1875, he was appointed titular Bishop of Maronea and Coadjutor to Bishop Grace. He was consecrated in that city on December 21, 1875, by Bishop Grace and upon the resignation of the latter on July 31, 1884, automatically succeeded to the See. A year later, on May 15th, he was made first Archbishop of St. Paul and remained as such until his death on September 25, 1918.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 56; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 156; CUB, Vol. iii, p. 89, Vol. xxiv, p. 127 (Necrology); AER, Vol. xxiv, pp. 418 *et seq.* (On the Temporal Power); Sweeny, *op. cit.*, Vol. i, p. 328; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 379; *Cf.* Files of the *Catholic Bulletin* (St. Paul), for Sept.-Oct., 1918.

4. Dowling, Austin.

The present Archbishop of St. Paul was born in New York City on April 6, 1868. He received his collegiate education at Manhattan College and made his seminary course at Saint John's, Brighton, Massachusetts. He was at the Catholic University of America from 1890 to 1892, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 24, 1891. He was pastor of Saint Mary's Church, in Warren, Rhode Island, from 1904 to 1905, and at the time of his appointment as first Bishop of Des Moines on January 31, 1912, he was acting as the rector of the Cathedral of Providence. Bishop Harkins consecrated him on April 25, 1912, and he was promoted to the Archiepiscopal See of St. Paul on February 1, 1919.

II. Diocese of Saint Cloud (1889)

The Diocese of Saint Cloud was established on September 22, 1889, and the Right Reverend Otto Zardetti, D.D., was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 20, 1889.

When established, the Diocese included the territory in Northwestern Minnesota. In 1909, when the See of Crookston was erected, it received its present limits of the Counties of Stearns, Sherburne, Benton, Morrison, Millelacs, Kanabec, Isanti, Pope, Stevens, Travers, Grant, Douglas, Wilkin, Otter Tail, Todd, Wadena, in the State of Minnesota; an area of 12,251 square miles.

De Courcy-Shea, *op. cit.*, p. 664 seq.; O'Gorman, *op. cit. passim*; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 156.

1. Seidenbusch, Rupert.

The first Vicar Apostolic of Northern Minnesota (territory out of which the Diocese was erected) was born in Munich, Bavaria, on October 13, 1830, and came to the United States about 1851. He joined the Benedictine Order at Saint Vincent's, Beatty, Pennsylvania, and made his profession there on January 6, 1852. He was ordained to the priesthood there on June 22, 1853, after which he labored successfully as a missionary in Pennsylvania and New Jersey. Bishop Carrell bestowed the abbatial blessing on him in Saint John's Abbey on May 30, 1867. He held this position for eight years, after which he resigned, on May 4, 1875. He was appointed first Vicar-Apostolic of Minnesota, and was consecrated titular Bishop of Halia on May 30, 1875, at St. Cloud by Bishop Heiss of Milwaukee. He died in Richmond, Virginia, on June 3, 1895, after having resigned the vicariate on October 19, 1888.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 99–100; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 401 seq.; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 156.

2. Zardetti, J. F. Otto.

The first Bishop of St. Cloud, who later became Archbishop of Bucharest, Roumania, was born at Rorsbach, St. Gall, Switzerland, on January 24, 1847. He was

ordained to the priesthood in Trent, Switzerland, on August 21, 1870, and in 1881 he was chosen professor of Dogmatic Theology in Saint Francis' Seminary, Milwaukee. Five years later Bishop Marty made him his Vicar-General and when St. Cloud was erected into a Diocese, he was consecrated as its first Bishop in the Benedictine Abbey at Einsiedeln, Switzerland, on October 20, 1889, by Archbishop Gross. He was transferred to the Archiepiscopal See of Bucharest in Roumania in 1894, which See he resigned some years before his death on May 9, 1902.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 111; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 157.

3. Marty, Martin.

Was appointed first Bishop of Sioux Falls on September 22, 1889; transferred to the Diocese of St. Cloud as second Bishop of this See on December 16, 1894. He died on September 19, 1896.

(Cf. Sioux Falls.)

4. Trobec, James.

Bishop Trobec was born in the province of Carniola, Austria, on July 10, 1838, and came to the United States in 1864. He was ordained to the priesthood in St. Paul on September 18, 1865, and was acting as pastor of a chain of missions in Minnesota when chosen Bishop of St. Cloud in 1897. Archbishop Ireland consecrated him on September 21, 1897. He resigned the See on April 15, 1914, and was named titular Bishop of Licopolis on May 25, 1914. He died at St. Cloud on December 14, 1921.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 104–105; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 157; *Cf.* Files of *Catholic Bulletin* (St. Paul) for December, 1921.

5. Busch, Joseph F.

The present Bishop of St. Cloud was born in Red Wing, Minnesota, on April 16, 1866, and made his philosophical and theological studies at Innsbruck, where he was ordained to the priesthood on July 28, 1889. He also spent

two years at the Catholic University of America, and upon his return to St. Paul, Archbishop Ireland made him his secretary. In 1902 he founded the Archdiocesan Mission band and on May 19, 1910, was consecrated Bishop of Lead by Archbishop Ireland. He was transferred to the Diocese of St. Cloud on January 19, 1915.

III. Diocese of Sioux Falls (1889)

Pope Leo XIII in August, 1879, created the Vicariate of Dakota which comprised the territory now embraced by the States of North and South Dakota and on February 1, 1880, the Abbot of Saint Meinrad's, the Right Reverend Martin Marty, was consecrated titular Bishop of Tiberias and first Vicar-Apostolic. He became first Bishop of Sioux Falls on September 22, 1889, by virtue of the ecclesiastical division of the territory into the Diocese of Sioux Falls, South Dakota, and Jamestown (Fargo), North Dakota.

Formerly, the Diocese of Sioux Falls comprised the entire State of South Dakota, but upon the erection of the Diocese of Lead in 1902, it received the present limits, viz., that portion of the state which is east of the Missouri River; an area of 35,091 square miles.

LAVEILLE, *The Life of Father De Smet, passim*, New York, 1915 (Early history of this territory); CHR, Vol. iii, p. 157; *Cf.* Files of *Dakota Catholic* (Sioux Falls).

1. MARTY, MARTIN.

Bishop Marty was born on January 11, 1834, in Schwyz, Switzerland. At an early age he entered the Benedictine Abbey at Einsiedeln and made his religious profession on May 20, 1855. After his ordination to the priesthood on September 14, 1856, he emigrated to the State of Indiana with a colony of monks who founded the Abbey at St. Meinrads. He was chosen Abbot of this foundation in January, 1871, and received the abbatial blessing from Bishop de Saint Palais on May 21, 1871. His consecration as titular Bishop of Tiberias and Vicar-Apostolic of Dakota took place at Ferdinand, Indiana, on February 1, 1880, with the Right Reverend Silas Chatard as consecrating

prelate. He was appointed first Bishop of Sioux Falls on September 22, 1889, and was transferred to the See of St. Cloud on December 31, 1894. He died in St. Cloud on September 19, 1896.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 69; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 396; *Year Book of the Diocese of Indianapolis* (1919); ACHS *Researches*, Vol. viii, p. 47, Vol xii, p. 31.

2. O'GORMAN, THOMAS.

Bishop O'Gorman was born in Boston on May 1, 1843, and moved to St. Paul with his parents at an early age. He pursued his theological studies in France, but returned to St. Paul for his ordination to the priesthood, which took place on November 5, 1865. He served as pastor in Rochester and Faribault, Minnesota, and later was appointed first President of Saint Thomas College, where he also taught Dogmatic Theology. In 1890 he was appointed to the chair of Church History at the Catholic University of America in Washington, a position he held until chosen Bishop of Sioux Falls on January 24, 1896. Cardinal Satolli consecrated him in Washington, D. C., on April 19, 1896. He celebrated the Golden Jubilee of his ordination on November 5, 1896. He died in Sioux Falls on September 18, 1921.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 83; *Catholic University Bulletin* for April, 1896; *Cf.* Files of *Dakota Catholic* (Sioux Falls, South Dakota).

IV. Diocese of Jamestown-Fargo (1889)

The Diocese of Jamestown was erected on October 3, 1889, and the Right Reverend John Shanley, D.D., was consecrated as its first Bishop on December 27, 1889. The See was changed to Fargo on April 6, 1897.

Originally, the Diocese embraced the State of North Dakota, but since 1910 it comprises the Counties of Cass, Richland, Sargent, Ransom, Dickey, Lamoure, Barnes, McIntosh, Logan, Kidder, Stutsman, Sheridan, Wells, Foster, Griggs, Steel, Traill, Grand Forks, Nelson, Eddy, Benson, Pierce, Rolette, Towner, Ramsey, McHenry, Bottineau,

Cavalier, Walsh and Pembina in the State of North Dakota; an area of 34,899 square miles.

Diocesan Records; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 157; *Catholic Directory* for 1922.

1. SHANLEY, JOHN.

Bishop Shanley was born at Albion, New York, on January 4, 1851, and received his seminary training in Rome where he was ordained to the priesthood on May 30, 1874. He was consecrated Bishop of Jamestown in St. Paul by Archbishop Ireland on December 27, 1889. He died at Jamestown on July 16, 1909.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 100–101; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 158.

2. O'REILLY, JAMES.

The present Bishop of Fargo was born in Ireland in 1857, and was educated at All Hallows College, Dublin, where he was ordained to the priesthood in 1882. After his arrival in this country he served as pastor of the parishes of Belle Creek, Lake City and Stillwater in Minnesota, and in 1886 was chosen as pastor of the Church of Saint Anthony of Padua, in Minneapolis. He was consecrated Bishop of Fargo by Archbishop Ireland in the Cathedral at St. Paul on May 19, 1910.

V. Diocese of Winona (1889)

The Diocese of Winona was erected by Pope Leo XIII on October 3, 1889, and the Right Reverend Joseph B. Cotter was consecrated as its first Bishop on December 27, 1889.

The Diocese of Winona comprises twenty-six counties in the extreme southern part of the State of Minnesota; an area of 12,282 square miles.

UPHAM, *Minnesota in Three Centuries,* I, St. Paul, 1908; *Sadlier's Directory* (1890); *The Official Catholic Directory* (1909); *Acta et Dicta,* published by St. Paul Cath. Hist. Soc.; *History of Winona County* (1883); RAVOUX, *Memoirs,* St. Paul, 1892; VON PAKISCH, *Die St. Peter u. Paul's Gemeinde in Mankato* (1899); *Jubilee Booklet, St. Felix Church,* Wabasha, Minnesota, 1908; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 158.

1. COTTER, JOSEPH B.

Bishop Cotter was born in Liverpool, England, on November 18, 1844. He came to the United States, was adopted by the Bishop of St. Paul and ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Grace on May 23, 1871. Shortly after he was sent to Winona as pastor of the Church of Saint Thomas. He was consecrated first Bishop of Winona on December 27, 1889, by Archbishop Ireland. He died on June 28, 1909.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 29; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 158.

2. HEFFRON, PATRICK R.

The present Bishop of Winona was born in New York City on June 1, 1860, and received his elementary training in the schools of that city. After 1878 he spent six years at the Grand Seminary in Montreal, and was ordained to the priesthood on December 22, 1884. The next two years he spent in study abroad and upon his return he came to St. Paul where he was appointed Rector of the Cathedral. In 1896 he was made vice-rector of the Seminary in St. Paul and the next year was chosen rector. Archbishop Ireland consecrated him second Bishop of Winona on May 19, 1910.

VI. Diocese of Duluth (1889)

The Diocese of Duluth was erected on October 3, 1889, and the Right Reverend James McGolrick was consecrated as its first Bishop on December 27, 1889.

Originally, the Diocese of Duluth comprised the entire northern part of the State of Minnesota, but upon the erection of the Diocese of Crookston in 1910, it was given its present limits of the counties of Aitkin, Carlton, Cass, Cook, Crow Wing, Itasca, Lake, Pine, Koochiching and St. Louis, in the State of Minnesota; an area of 22,354 square miles.

LYDON, *History of the Diocese of Duluth*, Duluth, 1914; RAVOUX, *Memoirs*, St. Paul, 1892; THEBAUD, *Forty Years in the United States*, New York, 1904; Files of the *Directory of the Cathedral Parish*, Duluth, 1905, CHR, Vol. iii, p. 158.

1. McGolrick, James.

Bishop McGolrick was born at Borrisokane, County Tipperary, Ireland, on May 1, 1841, and received his education at All Hallows College. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 11, 1867, and came to the United States shortly after and was made assistant pastor of the Cathedral in St. Paul. He went to Minneapolis where he was pastor for twenty-two years. He was appointed first Bishop of Duluth, on March 15, 1889, and Archbishop Ireland consecrated him at St. Paul on December 27, 1889. He died in Duluth on January 23, 1918.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 71; ACHS *Researches,* Vol. xxiv, p. 263 (On *Researches*).

2. McNicholas, John T., O. P.

Bishop McNicholas was born in Ireland at the town of Kiltimagh, County Mayo. He came to the United States with his parents at an early age, and later entered the Dominican Order at Saint Rose Convent, Kentucky, and was professed on October 10, 1895. He was ordained to the priesthood on October 10, 1901. He acted as Master of Novices of his Order at the Somerset House of Studies; Pastor of Saint Catherine's Church, New York City, and Assistant General of the Order, before his election to the See of Duluth on July 18, 1918. His Eminence, Cardinal Boggiani, O. P., consecrated him in Rome on September 8, 1918.

VII. Diocese of Lead (1902)

Pope Leo XIII erected the Diocese of Lead on August 6, 1902, and the Right Reverend John Stariha, was consecrated as its first Bishop, on October 28, 1902.

The Diocese comprises its original limits of that part of South Dakota which lies west of the Missouri River; an area of 41,759 square miles.

Cf. Bibliography under Diocese of Sioux Falls as the history of this See is intimately connected with that Diocese; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 158.

1. STARIHA, JOHN.

The first Bishop of Lead was born in the Province of Krain (Carniola), Austria, on May 12, 1845, and pursued him classical studies at Rudolph's Werth, Krain, Austria, before coming to this country. He made his theological studies at Saint Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Mrak on September 19, 1869. He served as pastor of various missions in Minnesota and as Vicar-General of the Diocese of St. Paul, until his consecration as first Bishop of Lead by Archbishop Ireland on October 28, 1902. Owing to ill health, he resigned the see in 1909 and returned to his old home in Austria. He died at Laibach on November 25, 1915.

CHR, Vol. iii, p. 159; *Cf.* Files of *Dakota Catholic* (Sioux Falls).

2. BUSCH, JOSEPH F.

Was consecrated second Bishop of Lead, on May 9, 1910; transferred to the See of St. Cloud on May 19, 1915. (Cf. St. Cloud.)

3. LAWLER, JOHN J.

Bishop Lawler was born in Rochester, Minnesota, on August 4, 1862, and made his classical studies at Saint Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, after which he went to Europe to complete his theology. He was ordained to the priesthood at Louvain on December 19, 1885, and upon his return to St. Paul he was made pastor of the Cathedral where he remained until he was consecrated titular Bishop of Hermopolis and Auxiliary of Saint Paul by Archbishop Ireland on May 19, 1910. He was transferred to the Diocese of Lead on January 29, 1916.

VIII. Diocese of Bismarck (1909)

Pope Pius X divided the Diocese of Fargo and erected the See of Bismarck on December 31, 1909, and the Right Reverend Vincent Wehrle was consecrated as its first Bishop on May 19, 1910.

The Diocese comprises the Counties of Adams, Billings, Bowman, Burke, Burleigh, Divide, Dunn, Emmons, Golden Valley, Grant, Hettinger, McKenzie, McLean, Mercer, Morton, Montraille, Oliver, Renville, Slope, Stark, Ward and Williams, in the State of North Dakota; an area of 35,998 square miles.

Bishop Wehrle writes that no works have been published relative to the history of this Diocese. The Diocesan Archives, however, contain valuable historical data; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 159.

1. WEHRLE, VINCENT, O. S. B.

The first and present Bishop of Bismarck was born in Switzerland on December 19, 1855, and received his education at the College connected with the Abbey of Einseldeln. He entered the Benedictine Order in 1876 and was ordained to the priesthood on April 23, 1882. The same year he came to the United States and labored as a missionary in Arkansas and Indiana until 1887 when he went to Yankton, South Dakota, to work among the Indians. He was appointed first Bishop of Bismarck and was consecrated by Archbishop Ireland in St. Paul on May 19, 1910.

IX. Diocese of Crookston (1909)

Pius X erected the Diocese of Crookston on December 31, 1909, and the Right Reverend Timothy Corbett was consecrated as first Bishop on May 19, 1910.

The Diocese comprises thirteen counties in Northwestern Minnesota: Becker, Beltrami, Clay, Clearwater, Hubbard, Kittson, Marshall, Mahnomen, Norman, Pennington, Polk, Red Lake and Roseau; an area of 17,210 square miles.

Bulletin of the Sacred Heart Cathedral, Duluth, Minnesota (Crookston Edition), issue of May, 1910; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 159.

1. CORBETT, TIMOTHY.

The present Bishop of Crookston was born in Mendota, Minnesota, on July 10, 1858. He was educated privately in his youth by the Right Reverend James McGolrick, who, in 1876, sent him to the old college of Meximieux

in France to continue his studies. Upon his return to the United States in 1880 he entered the Grand Seminary in Montreal and later Saint John's Seminary, Brighton, Massachusetts, to complete his philosophical and theological studies, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 12, 1886. Three years later he became Rector of the Cathedral in Duluth and was appointed first Bishop of Crookston on April 9, 1910. He was one of several Bishops consecrated by Archbishop Ireland in St. Paul on May 19, 1910.

CHAPTER XIV

THE PROVINCE OF DUBUQUE (1893)

Pope Leo XIII erected the Province of Dubuque on September 17, 1893, with the Right Reverend John Hennessy as first Archbishop.

The Province still includes the States of Iowa, Nebraska and Wyoming. To the original Suffragan Sees of Omaha (1885), Davenport (1881), Lincoln (1887), Cheyenne (1887), have been added the Diocese of Sioux City (1902), Des Moines (1911) and Kearney-Grand Island (1912-1917).

SHEA, *History of Catholic Church in United States*, New York, 1889–1892; DE CAILLY, *Life of Bishop Loras*, New York, 1897; KEMPKER, *History of Catholics in Iowa*, Iowa City, 1887; *Souvenir Volume of Silver Jubilee of Archbishop Hennessy; Souvenir Volume of Installation of Archbishop Keane;* CHR, Vol. iii, p. 159–160.

I. Diocese of Dubuque (1837)

The Fathers of the Third Provincial Council of Baltimore petitioned the Holy See to erect the Diocese of Dubuque and the request was granted on July 28, 1837. The Right Reverend Mathias Loras was consecrated as its first Bishop on December 10, 1837.

Originally, the Diocese included that part of the Wisconsin Territory which lay between the Mississippi and Missouri Rivers. At present it comprises that part of the State of Iowa north of the counties of Polk, Jasper, Poweshiek, Iowa, Johnson, Cedar and Clinton, and west of the counties of Kossuth, Humboldt, Webster and Boone; an area of 17,404 square miles.

1. LORAS, MATTHIAS.

Bishop Loras was born on August 30, 1792, in Lyons, France, and had as a schoolmate the Curé d'Ars. He was ordained to the priesthood on November 12, 1815, and despite his youth was made Superior of the Seminary

at Largentière. When Bishop Portier sought helpers for his diocese in the United States the Reverend Matthias Loras responded to the call and left for Mobile in 1829. When Spring Hill College was opened he was chosen as one of the professors and in 1833 and 1834 acted as President of that institution. Bishop Portier consecrated him first Bishop of Dubuque in Mobile, Alabama, on December 10, 1837. He died in Dubuque on February 20, 1858.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 64–65; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, p. 227; Clarke, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, pp. 126–146; Biographical sketch in *Freeman's Journal*, of April 17, 1858; de Cailly, *Memoirs of Bishop Loras*, New York, 1897; *Acta et Dicta, Letters of Bishop Loras 1829-30*, Vol. i, pp. 14-29; Vol. iv, pp. 275-293, Vol. v, pp. 111-119; ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. viii, p. 167 (1837, setting out for Europe), Vol. xi, p. 160 (account of Church in Mississippi, 1853–54), Vol. xii, p. 82 (church in Iowa), Vol. xxvi, p. 260 (in favor of Prohibition, 1855), Vol. xxviii, p. 346 (death of); CHR, Vol. iv, p. 145 (diocesan bibliography).

2. Smyth, Clement.

The second Bishop of Dubuque was born in County Clare, Ireland, on January 24, 1810. He joined the Cistercian Order and received the habit on October 7, 1838, after making a collegiate course at Trinity College. He was ordained to the priesthood on May 29, 1841, in Waterford, Ireland, and later came to the United States with some fellow Trappists who finally located in the Diocese of Dubuque, where they founded the New Melleray Monastery. Archbishop Kenrick consecrated him titular Bishop of Thanasis and Coadjutor to Bishop Loras on May 3, 1857. He succeeded to the See of Dubuque on February 20, 1858. He died at Dubuque on September 22, 1865.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 101; Shea, *Hierarchy*, p. 229, Kempker, *op. cit.*, p. 59 seq.; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 160, Perkins, *History of the Trappist Abbey of New Melleray, passim*,, Iowa City, 1892.

3. Hennessy, John.

The first Archbishop of Dubuque was born in County Limerick, Ireland, on August 29, 1825. Coming to the United States, he entered the Seminary at Carondelet and was ordained to the priesthood in November, 1850. After a few years he became Rector of the Seminary in St.

Louis and from 1860 to 1866 he was pastor of the church at St. Joseph's, Missouri. He was consecrated Bishop of Dubuque by Archbishop Kenrick on September 30, 1866, and was appointed its first Archbishop on September 17, 1893. He died in Dubuque on March 4, 1900.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, p. 53; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 230–231; Kempker, *History of Catholic Church in Iowa*, Iowa City, 1887; *Souvenir Volume of the Silver Jubilee of Archbishop Hennessy.*

4. Keane, John Joseph.

The second Archbishop of Dubuque was born in Ballyshannon, County Donegal, Ireland, on September 12, 1839. His early education was received in Baltimore and later at St. Charles College and at Saint Mary's Seminary in that city, where he was ordained to the priesthood on July 2, 1866. He was acting as an assistant at Saint Patrick's Church in Washington when appointed to the See of Richmond, and Cardinal Gibbons consecrated him on August 25, 1878, in the Cathedral at Baltimore. He became the first Rector of the Catholic University of America and was translated to the titular see of Jasso on August 12, 1888. He resigned as Rector in 1897 and went to Rome where he was made titular Archbishop of Damascus, January 9, 1897. On September 24, 1900, he became second Archbishop of Dubuque, a position he held until April 3, 1911, when he resigned the See and was appointed titular Archbishop of Cio. He died in Dubuque on June 23, 1918.

Reuss, *op. cit.*, pp. 59–60; Shea, *Hierarchy, etc.*, pp. 353–356; CHR, Vol. i, p. 375, Vol. iii, p. 160; CUB, Vol. xxvi, p. 38 (list of his writings on the Cath. Univ. of Amer.); Herbermann, *Sulpicians, etc., pp.* 206, 310, 311; CUB, Vol. ii, pp. 97, 103, 214, 305, 367–368, 428, 444, 592; Vol. v, p. 395; Vol. ix, pp. 277, 570; Vol. xii, p. 303; AER, Vol. i, p. 241; Vol. xvi, p. 78 (his resignation of Rectorship); ACHS, *Researches*, Vol. ix, p. 191; Vol. xii, p. 97; Vol. xxviii, p. 148; Sweeny, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 262.

5. Keane, James John.

Archbishop Keane was born near Chicago, Illinois, on August 26, 1857, and received his education at Saint John's, Collegeville, Minnesota; Saint Francis Xavier's College, New York City, and the Grand Seminary, Montreal.

He was ordained to the priesthood on December 23, 1882. He began his priestly career in Saint Paul, Minnesota, where he acted as curate at Saint Mary's and as pastor at Saint Joseph's. Later he was made President of Saint Thomas' College and was consecrated Bishop of Cheyenne by Archbishop Ireland on October 28, 1902. He was transferred to the See of Dubuque on August 11, 1911.

II. Diocese of Omaha (1885)

Pope Leo XIII erected the Diocese of Omaha out of the Vicariate of Nebraska on October 2, 1885, with the Right Reverend James O'Connor as its first Bishop.

The Diocese originally embraced the States of Nebraska and Wyoming, but at present it comprises the Counties of Boyd, Holt, Merrick, Nance, Boone, Antelope, Knox, Pierce, Madison, Platte, Colfax, Stanton, Wayne, Cedar, Dixon, Dakota, Thurston, Cuming, Dodge, Burt, Washington, Douglas and Sarpy, in the State of Nebraska; an area of 14,051 square miles.

MORTON, *History of Nebraska*, Lincoln, 1906; SAVAGE AND BELL, *History of Omaha*, New York and Chicago, 1894; THE WESTERN HISTORICAL CO., *History of Nebraska*, Chicago, 1882; SHEA, *History of the Catholic Church in the United States*, New York; PALLADINO, *Indian and White in the Northwest*, Baltimore, 1894; PERKINS, *History of the Trappist Abbey of New Melleray*, Iowa City, 1892; DOWLING, *Creighton University Reminiscences*, Omaha, 1903; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 161.

1. O'GORMAN, JAMES.

The first Vicar-Apostolic of Nebraska was born near Nenagh, County Tipperary, Ireland, in 1804, and received his early education at a boarding school near the city of Limerick. He was invested with the habit of the Trappist Order on November 1, 1839, and was ordained to the priesthood in December, 1843. He remained in his native land for five years and then left for the United States with his confrères and assisted in the establishment of the monastery at New Mellary, in Iowa, of which he was Prior when appointed Vicar-Apostolic of Nebraska. He was consecrated titular Bishop of Raphanea by Archbishop Ken-

rick in St. Louis on May 8, 1859. He died in Cincinnati on July 4, 1874.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 83; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 331; PERKINS, *op. cit. passim*; MORTON, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 439 seq.; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 161.

2. O'CONNOR, JAMES.

The first Bishop of Omaha was born at Queenstown, Ireland, on September 10, 1823, came to this country at the age of fifteen and finished his preparatory studies at Saint Charles Borromeo Seminary, Philadelphia. He made his theological course at the Urban College in Rome, and was ordained to the priesthood on March 24, 1848. Upon his return to the United States, he did missionary work for seven years in the Diocese of Pittsburgh and later served in an administrative capacity at the seminaries in Pittsburgh and Philadelphia. In 1876, he was appointed second Vicar-Apostolic of Nebraska and was consecrated titular Bishop of Dibona by coadjutor-Bishop John Ryan of St. Louis. When the Diocese of Omaha was created, he became its first Bishop, on October 2, 1885. He died in Omaha on May 28, 1890.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 81; SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 332; MORTON, *op. cit.*, Vol. ii, p. 440, seq., CHR, Vol. iii, p. 101.

3. SCANNELL, RICHARD.

Was consecrated Bishop of Concordia on November 30, 1887; transferred to Omaha on January 30, 1891. (Cf. Concordia.)

4. HARTY, JEREMIAH J.

Archbishop Harty was born in St. Louis on November 5, 1853, and was educated at St. Louis University, and Saint Vincent's College, Cape Girardeau, and was ordained to the priesthood on April 28, 1878. He labored successfully as pastor in St. Louis until his appointment as Archbishop of Manila, P. I. He was consecrated by Cardinal Satolli on August 15, 1903 and was transferred to the Diocese of Omaha on May 16, 1916.

III. Diocese of Davenport (1881)

Pope Leo XIII erected the Diocese of Davenport on May 8, 1881, and the Right Reverend John McMullen was consecrated as the first Bishop on July 25, 1881.

When first erected, the Diocese included the entire southern part of the State of Iowa. Upon the erection of the Diocese of Des Moines in 1911, it received its present limits in Iowa with the following boundaries: on the east by the Mississippi River, on the west by the Western boundaries of the Counties of Jasper, Marion, Monroe and Appanoose, on the south by the State of Missouri, on the north by the Northern boundaries of the Counties of Jasper, Paweshiek, Iowa, Johnson, Cedar and Clinton; an area of 12,000 square miles.

Church Directory (1840–1908); KEMPKER, *History of the Catholic Church in Iowa*, 1884; DE CAILLY, *Life of Bishop Loras*, New York, 1897; MCGOVERN, *Life of Bishop McMullen*, Milwaukee, 1888; CHR, Vol. iii. p. 161.

1. MCMULLEN, JOHN.

Bishop McMullen was born at Ballynahinck, County Down, Ireland, on January 8, 1832, and at the age of four he was taken by emmigrants to Chicago by way of Canada. After his graduation from Saint Mary's-of-the-Lake, he was sent to the Urban College at Rome to complete his theology and was ordained to the priesthood on June 20, 1858. Upon his return to the United States he was made pastor of Saint Luke's Church in Chicago and later was chosen President of Saint Mary's-of-the-Lake, a position he held four years, after which he was appointed professor in the Diocesan Seminary. In October, 1870, he was named rector of the Cathedral and seven years later became Vicar-General. After the death of Bishop Foley, he acted as Administrator of the Diocese, and in 1881, he was appointed first Bishop of Davenport. Archbishop Feehan consecrated him on July 25, 1881. He died in Davenport on July 4, 1883.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 73, SHEA, *Hierarchy*, p. 281; CLARKE, *op. cit.*, Vol. iii, pp. 592–610; MCGOVERN, *The Life and Writings of the Rt. Rev. John McMullen*, Chicago, 1888; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 162.

2. COSGROVE, HENRY.

Bishop Cosgrove was born at Williamsport, Pennsylvania, on December 19, 1834, and was educated privately by the Very Reverend Mr. Crétin. He was then sent to Saint Mary's, Perry County and the Seminary at Carondelet to complete his theology. He was ordained to the priesthood in August, 1857, and following his ordination he labored successfully in the City of Davenport, and, under Bishop McMullen, he served as Vicar-General. He was Administrator *sede vacante,* and finally appointed Bishop. He was consecrated on September 14, 1884, by Archbishop Feehan. He died in Davenport on December 22, 1906.

REUSS, *op. cit.,* p. 29; SHEA, *Hierarchy, etc.,* p. 219; GIGLINGER, *The Rt. Rev. Henry Cosgrove,* biog. sketch, in *Acta et Dicta,* Vol. ii, July, 1910, pp. 211–218—portrait on page 210; *Cf. The Messenger* (New York), for January, 1907; ACHS *Researches,* Vol. xxii, p. 175; MCGOVERN, *Life and Writings of Rt. Rev. John Wm. McMullen, D.D., first bishop of Davenport, Iowa.* Milwaukee, 1888. *Cf.* CHR, Vol. iii, p. 162; KEMPKER, *History of the Catholic Church in Iowa* (1884).

3. DAVIS, JAMES.

The present Bishop of Davenport was born in Ireland, on November 7, 1852, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 17, 1878. He served as Vicar-General under Bishop Cosgrove and was appointed his coadjutor on October 7, 1904. His consecration as titular Bishop of Milopoyamus took place on November 30, 1904, with Bishop Cosgrove as consecrating prelate. He succeeded to the See on December 22, 1906.

IV. Diocese of Lincoln (1887)

Pope Leo XIII erected the Diocese of Lincoln on August 2, 1887, and the Right Reverend Thomas Bonacum was consecrated as its first Bishop on November 30, 1887.

The Diocese retains its original limits in the section of the State of Nebraska lying south of the Platte River; an area of 23,844 square miles.

Catholic Directory, Milwaukee, 1888–1910; *Church Progress,* and *The Western Watchman,* St. Louis, contemporary files; *National Cycl. of Am. Biog.* (New York, 1904). MORTON, *op. cit.,* Vol. ii, p. 456, seq.; *South Platte Catholicism and the Lincoln Diocese,* by Rev. M. A. Shine; *Cf.* Files of *The True Voice;* CHR, Vol. iii, p. 162.

1. BONACUM, THOMAS.

The first Bishop of Lincoln was born near Thurles, County Tipperary, Ireland, on January 29, 1847, and came to the United States with his parents. He received his education at the Salesianum near Milwaukee and the Lazarist Seminary at Cape Girardeau. He was ordained to the priesthood on June 18, 1870, and at the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore he was proposed for the See of Belleville in Illinois; but the Holy See deferred action and he was appointed to the Diocese of Lincoln as its first Bishop. He was consecrated in St. Louis by Archbishop Kenrick on November 30, 1887. He died in Lincoln on February 4, 1911.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, p. 16; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 162; CE, Vol. ix, p. 266, Vol. x, p. 733. HAYES-COX, *History of the City of Lincoln*, pp. 252–257. Lincoln, Neb., 1889; O'GORMAN, *History of the Roman Catholic Church in the United States*, p. 485. New York, 1895; MORTON-WATKINS, *History of Nebraska*, Vol. ii, pp. 462–464, Vol. iii, p. 398. Lincoln, 1906–1913; contemporary files of the *Omaha Bee, Omaha Herald, True Voice, Nebraska State Journal, Church Progress, Western Watchman; Cf. True Voice*, special edition of July 14, 1911, article by Rev. M. A. Shine, *History of the Diocese of Lincoln; Cf.* CE, Vol. ix, p. 266, Vol. x, p. 732.

2. TIHEN, J. HENRY.

Was consecrated Bishop of Lincoln on July 6, 1911; transferred to the See of Denver on September 21, 1917.

(Cf. Denver.)

3. O'REILLY, CHARLES J.

The present Bishop of Lincoln was born at Saint John, New Brunswick, on January 4, 1862, and received his education at Saint Joseph's College, Memramcook, and the Grand Seminary, Montreal. He was ordained to the priesthood at Portland, Oregon, on June 29, 1890, and was appointed first Bishop of Baker City on June 29, 1903. He was consecrated by Archbishop Christie on August 25, 1903, and was transferred to the see of Lincoln on March 20, 1918.

V. Diocese of Cheyenne (1887)

The Diocese of Cheyenne was erected on August 9, 1887, and the Right Reverend Maurice F. Burke was consecrated as its first Bishop on October 28, 1887.

The Diocese comprises the entire State of Wyoming; an area of 97,575 square miles.

Catholic Directory (Milwaukee, 1908); CHITTENDEN AND RICHARDSON, *Life, Letters and Travels of Father Pierre-Jean De Smet, S. J.*, New York, 1905, I–II, *passim*. LAVEILLE, *Life of Father De Smet, passim*, New York, 1915; CHR, Vol. iii, p. 5.

1. BURKE, MAURICE F.

Was consecrated first Bishop of Cheyenne on October 28, 1887; transferred to Saint Joseph, Missouri, on June 19, 1893.

(Cf. St. Joseph.)

2. LENIHAN, THOMAS M.

The second Bishop of Cheyenne was born in Ireland on August 12, 1845, and received his early training in Dubuque, Iowa. He was ordained to the priesthood in November, 1866, and after serving as pastor of several parishes he was finally placed in charge of the Church of Corpus Christi in Fort Dodge, Iowa. Archbishop Hennessy, of Dubuque, consecrated him Bishop in Saint Raphael's Cathedral, Dubuque, on February 24, 1897. He died in Cheyenne on December 15, 1901.

REUSS, *op. cit.*, pp. 63–64; CHR, Vol. iv, p. 546 (diocesan bibliography).

3. KEANE, JAMES JOHN.

Was consecrated Bishop of Cheyenne on October 28, 1902; transferred to the See of Dubuque on August 11, 1911.

(Cf. Dubuque.)

4. MCGOVERN, PATRICK A.

The present Bishop of Cheyenne was born in Omaha, Nebraska, on October 14, 1872, and received his collegiate education at Creighton University, and his theologi-

cal training at Mount Saint Mary's, Cincinnati. He was ordained to the priesthood on August 18, 1895, and served as pastor of various churches in Omaha until his appointment by Pius X as fourth Bishop of Cheyenne in January, 1912. Archbishop Keane consecrated him on April 11, 1912.

VI. Diocese of Sioux City (1902)

The Diocese of Sioux City was erected at the same time, (January 15, 1902), that the Bull appointing the Most Reverend John J. Keane to the archiepiscopal See of Dubuque was issued. The Right Reverend Philip J. Garrigan was appointed first Bishop of the See on March 21, 1902.

The Diocese comprises twenty-four counties in the northwest part of Iowa, west of Winnebago, Hancock, Wright, Hamilton and Story Counties, and north of Harrison, Shelby, Audubon, Guthrie and Dallas Counties; an area of 14,518 square miles.

The Church in Sioux City; The Church in the Diocese of Sioux City; these brochures were published in 1918 under the direction of Bishop Garrigan.

1. GARRIGAN, PHILIP J.

Bishop Garrigan was born in the early forties in Ireland and came to the United States with his parents when a mere youth. His educational training was received at Saint Charles College, Maryland, and at the Provincial Seminary in Troy, New York, where he was ordained to the priesthood on June 11, 1870. After his ordination he served as curate at Saint John's Church, Worcester, Massachusetts, and later was appointed rector of the Seminary at Troy, New York. For fourteen years he was pastor at Fitchburg, Massachusetts, and in 1888 he was appointed Vice-Rector of the Catholic University of America at Washington. On March 21, 1902, he was chosen first Bishop of Sioux City and was consecrated at Springfield, Massachusetts, by Bishop Beaven, on May 25, 1902. He died in October, 1919.

CUB, Vol. ii, pp. 214, 575, 585, Vol. x, p. 382, Vol. viii, pp. 385–386 (consecration of), Vol. xxvi, p. 17 (Necrology); HERBERMANN, *Sulpicians, etc.*, p. 214; *Cf. The Church in Sioux City*, and *The Church in the Diocese of Sioux City.*

2. HEELAN, EDMOND,

The present Bishop of Sioux City was born in Ireland on February 5, 1868. He studied philosophy and theology at All Hallows College, Dublin, and was ordained to the priesthood on June 24, 1890. He was acting as pastor at Fort Dodge, Iowa, when he was appointed second Bishop of Sioux City. Archbishop James J. Keane consecrated him on April 8, 1919, in the Cathedral at Sioux City.

VII. Diocese of Des Moines (1911)

Pius X erected the Diocese of Des Moines on August 12, 1911. The first Bishop was the Most Reverend Austin Dowling (present Archbishop of St. Paul), who was consecrated on April 25, 1912.

The Diocese comprises that part of the State of Iowa which is bounded on the east by the eastern boundaries of the Counties of Polk, Warren, Lucas and Wayne; on the south by the State of Missouri; on the west by the Missouri River, and on the north by the northern boundaries of the Counties of Harrison, Shelby, Audubon, Guthrie, Dallas and Polk; an area of 12,446 square miles.

1. DOWLING, AUSTIN.

Was consecrated on April 25, 1912, first Bishop of Des Moines; transferred to the See of St. Paul in January, 1919.

(Cf. St. Paul.)

2. DRUMM, THOMAS W.

The second Bishop of Des Moines was born in Fore, Ireland, on July 12, 1871. He received his theological training at the Grand Seminary, Montreal, and was ordained to the priesthood on December 21, 1901. He labored for twelve years in the diocesan missions of Du-

buque, Iowa, and was consecrated on May 21, 1919, in Dubuque, Iowa, by Archbishop Keane.

VIII. Diocese of Grand Island (1912-1917)

Pius X on March 8, 1912, divided the Diocese of Omaha and erected the See of Kearney, with the Right Reverend James A. Duffy as its first Bishop. Pope Benedict XV. at the request of Bishop Duffy, transferred the diocesan seat to Grand Island on April 11, 1917.

The Diocese comprises the Counties of Arthur, Banner, Blaine, Box Butte, Brown, Buffalo, Cherry, Cheyenne, Custer, Dawes, Deuel, Garfield, Grant, Greeley, Hooker, Howard, Keyapaha, Kimball, Logan, Loup, McPherson, Rock, Scotts Bluff, Sheridan, Sherman, Wheeler, Sioux, Thomas, Valley, and those portions of Dawson, Hall, Lincoln and Keith lying north of the South Platte River in the State of Nebraska; an area of 40,000 square miles.

CHR, Vol. iii, p. 163; Catholic Directory for 1922.

1. DUFFY, JAMES A.

Bishop Duffy was born in St. Paul, Minnesota, on September 13, 1873. He made his ecclesiastical studies at the Seminary in St. Paul, where he was ordained to the priesthood on May 27, 1899. After his ordination he served as assistant at the Church of the Immaculate Conception in Minneapolis, Minnesota, and from September, 1902, until 1904, was pastor of Saint Anne's Church, Le Sueur. He was pastor of Saint Mary's Cathedral in Cheyenne, Wyoming, when appointed first Bishop of Grand Island, and was consecrated by Archbishop James J. Keane on April 16. 1913.

CONCLUSION

Twenty priests constituted the assembly of the first Synod of the Church in the New Republic presided over by Bishop Carroll on November 7, 1791. When the Province of Baltimore was erected on April 8, 1808, Archbishop Carroll and the four suffragan bishops-elect comprised the hierarchical organization of the nascent Church in this country.

With the growth and expansion of the Church came a corresponding development of its hierarchy, so that in 1829 at the First Provincial Council of Baltimore the Catholic Hierarchy of the United States consisted of one archbishop and nine bishops. At the First Plenary Council of Baltimore in 1852, six archbishops and twenty-seven bishops comprised the organization, to which number one archbishop and eleven bishops were added before the convocation of the Second Plenary Council of Baltimore. From 1866 to 1895 the hierarchy doubled its number over the period between 1790 to 1866. At present the status of the Catholic Hierarchy of the United States is as follows: Cardinals (2); Archbishops (12); Titular Archbishops (2); Bishops in active administration (82); Bishops resigned (3); Auxiliary-Bishops (9) and Vicars-Apostolic (2). This personnel exercises ecclesiastical jurisdiction over fourteen provinces, eighty-six dioceses and two vicariates-apostolic.

From 1790 to 1922 seven of the members of the Catholic Hierarchy in the United States have been created Cardinals; fifty-nine have been chosen Archbishops; two hundred and fifty-five have held the office of Bishop; eighteen have served as Coadjutors and Auxiliary Bishops and six as Vicars-Apostolic.[1]

[1] Bishops Peñalver y Cardenas, Porro y Penado and García Diego are not included in this tabulation as they served under Spanish ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

A press dispatch of May 23, 1922, chronicles the appointment of the Rt. Rev. Msgr. Bernard Mahoney, D.D., as the successor of Bishop O'Gorman in the See of Sioux Falls, South Dakota.

VITA

Rev. John Hugh O'Donnell, C.S.C., was born in Grand Rapids, Michigan, on June 2, 1895. He received his primary education at St. Andrew's parochial school of that city and was later graduated from the Catholic Central High School of Grand Rapids in June, 1912. The following September he began his studies at the University of Notre Dame, Notre Dame, Indiana, from which institution he received the degree of Bachelor of Letters (Litt. B.) in June, 1916. He then entered the Congregation of Holy Cross, and after the usual period of novitiate began his theological studies at Holy Cross College, Washington, D. C. He was ordained to the priesthood on December 28, 1921, by the Rt. Rev. Edward D. Kelly, D.D., Bishop of Grand Rapids.

In September 1919 he matriculated at the Catholic University of America, Washington, D. C., to pursue graduate work in American Church History. The major course of study was done under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Peter Guilday. The courses in the two subordinate subjects, American Political History and Industrial Ethics, were completed under the supervision of Dr. Charles H. McCarthy and Rev. Dr. John A. Ryan, respectively. The author here wishes to acknowledge his sincere gratitude to these professors as well as to the Rev. Louis Kelly, C.S.C., for their kindness and hearty cooperation during his period of graduate study.

COLUMBIA UNIVERSITY LIBRARIES
0315023940

BRITTLE DO NOT
PHOTOCOPY